

**WALKER'S EXPEDITION**  
TO  
**NICARAGUA ;**  
A HISTORY OF THE  
**CENTRAL AMERICAN WAR ;**  
AND THE  
SONORA AND KINNEY EXPEDITIONS,  
INCLUDING ALL THE RECENT  
DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE,  
TOGETHER WITH A NEW AND ACCURATE  
**MAP OF CENTRAL AMERICA,**  
AND A  
MEMOIR AND PORTRAIT OF  
**GENERAL WILLIAM WALKER.**

BY  
**WILLIAM V. WELLS,**  
Consul-General of the Republic of Honduras.



*Wells  
Nicaragua*

NEW YORK :  
**STRINGER AND TOWNSEND.**

1856.

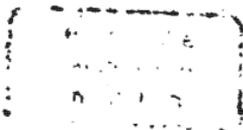


**MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM WALKER.**

Commander in Chief of the Republic of NICARAGUA

(from a *Daguerreotype* by "Vance" San Francisco.)

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1856, by  
**STRINGER AND TOWNSEND,**  
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the  
Southern District of New York.



---

**JONES & DÉNYSE,**  
**STEREOTYPERS AND ELECTROTYPERS,**  
183 William-Street.

---

---

**R CRAIGHEAD, PRINTER,**  
63 Vesey St., N. Y.

## P R E F A C E .

It is designed to present, in this volume, an outline of the occurrences of the last two years in Nicaragua, rather than a complete history. The limited time that has been devoted to its preparation, which has obliged the author to throw together as many facts as possible in a given space of time, must be his apology for any want of arrangement, or carelessness of style that may be detected. The book has been *written, published and put in circulation in twenty days*. The facts, names and dates, however, which have been for some time prepared, may be depended on as correct. The columns of *El Nicaraguense* and the New York *Herald* have been liberally drawn upon for valuable information, which, in the rush of events in Nicaragua, could not have been procured from data previously collected. The author is under obligations to E. Gould Buffum, Esq., a brother editor of the *Alta California* newspaper of San Francisco, for assistance in compiling notes previous to the writing of the book. If it can

aid in disabusing the public mind of the erroneous impressions in relation to Nicaragua and its American residents which have obtained from the unworthy efforts of our enemies, both here and in that country, the object of the author will have been attained.

NEW YORK, June 11th, 1856.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CONTENTS, - - - - -	vii
PREFACE, - - - - -	9
INTRODUCTION, - - - - -	11
HISTORICAL RESUME OF NICARAGUA, - - -	15
CHAPTER I, - - - - -	21
<p><i>Life of William Walker—His birth and Education—Arrival in California—His Versatility—Visit to Guaymas—The Lower California and Sonora Expedition—Proclamation of the Republic—Address to the People of the U. S.—Battle of La Paz—Sailing of the Anita—Passage of the Colorado on Rafts—Terrible Sufferings—Return to San Diego—Surrender and arrival at San Francisco—List of Killed and Wounded—Excitement on his Arrival.</i></p>	
CHAPTER II, - - - - -	41
<p><i>Origin of the Nicaraguan Expedition—Negotiations with Castellon—Difficulties in San Francisco—Grand Coup de Main—Sailing of the Brig Vesta—Cause of the Castellon and Chamorro Revolution—Progress of Walker and his Companions—Arrival at Realejo—Departure for El Gigante—Battle of Rivas—Political Affairs—Occupation of San Juan del Sur—Battle of Virgin Bay—The Cholera—Death of Castellon—Taking of Granada—The New Government—The San Carlos and Virgin Bay Massacres—Col. Wheeler's Recognition—Execution of Mayorga—The Treaty.</i></p>	
CHAPTER III, - - - - -	83
<p><i>Recruiting in California—Extraordinary scenes in San Francisco Harbor—New York Recruiting—Granada—Execution of Patrick Jordan—Trial and execution of Don Ponciano Corral—Kinney's application to General Walker—List of the Army—Col. French as Nicaraguan Minister at Washington—The Marcy and French Correspondence—"The Northern Light Difficulties"—Recall of French and dismissal of Wheeler—List of the American Officers in Nicaragua.</i></p>	

	PAGE
<b>CHAPTER IV,</b>	<b>106</b>
Gen. Walker and the Nicaraguans—Condition of the Republic—Efforts to induce Emigration—Liberal Decrees—Agricultural and Mineral resources—Gold Mines—Description of Scenery—Future prospects of Nicaragua—Early history of the "Bay of Islands"—The Clayton and Bulwer Treaty—British aggressions—Origin of British pretensions to the Mosquito Coast—Destruction of Greytown and Events connected therewith—The Kinney Expedition—Its Rise, Progress, and Decline—The new "Anglo-Spanish Republic"—Policy of the U. S. Government—The Monroe Doctrine.	
<b>CHAPTER V,</b>	<b>146</b>
Nicaraguan Foreign Relations—Attempts at friendly Relations with adjoining Republics—Fatal policy of the United States Administration—Declaration of War with Costa Rica—The intercepted British correspondence—Battle of Santa Rosa—Treachery of Colonel Schlessinger—The Retreat—Inhuman Butchery of Prisoners—Trial and Desertion of Colonel Schlessinger—Second Massacre at Virgin Bay—Invasion of the Costa Ricans—Second Battle of Rivas—Incidents of the Fight—List of Killed and Wounded—President Mora's Inhuman Proclamation—Position of the Central American States.	
<b>CHAPTER VI,</b>	<b>191</b>
Appointment of Padre Augustus Vijiil to the United States Embassy—His Letter to Mr. Marcy—Its Effects—Public Opinion in Relation to the Americans in Nicaragua—"Fillbusters"—Personal Appearance and Character of General William Walker—The Nicaragua Transit Company—Its Origin and Progress—Failure of the Speculators to meet their Engagements—Wall Street Shrewdness <i>vs.</i> "The Gray-Eyed Man"—Seizure of the Property—Mr. Vanderbilt's Position—Detention of the Orizaba by the British Fleet.	
<b>CHAPTER VII,</b>	<b>225</b>
Change of Public Opinion in the United States—Letters from Distinguished Men—Grand Mass Meetings in New York—Excitement throughout the Country—Object of the Costa Rican Invasion of Nicaragua—The Transit Route again—More British Intrigue—The Cholera among the Invaders—General Walker's Position—Moral Results of the Battle of Rivas—General Walker's Letter to Hon. John B. Weller—Affairs in Nicaragua after the Flight of the Costa Ricans—Presidential Election—Sentence of Col. Schlessinger—Expedition to Chontales—Concluding Remarks.	
<b>APPENDIX,</b>	<b>263</b>
<b>CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE,</b>	<b>314</b>

## INTRODUCTION.

THE following pages have been prepared at the request of numerous persons, in California and New York, desirous of obtaining the correct details of the extraordinary series of events now agitating the United States, in relation to Central America. So rapid and unparalleled has been the Nicaraguan movement; so courageous and clear the policy of its leading men; and so vast are likely to prove the results of this remarkable expedition, rivalling in romance, gallantry and boldness of conception, the most famous ones of olden time, that the facts now placed before the public, were they not fully substantiated by the most undeniable proof, would be regarded rather as a wild fiction, than a sober record of adventures in the nineteenth century. The work is the result not only of personal experience in the countries referred to in these pages, but of an intimate acquaintance with General Walker, in California, which has placed at our disposal facts and data which could not have been obtained from

other sources. Add to this, several years' editorial connection with the press of San Francisco, during which time everything relating to Central America has been carefully collected for future reference, and the reader will admit that the following pages are likely to be authentic, reliable, and correct in their details. Though nearly every portion of the work is original, several of the principal newspapers of the United States and Central America have been consulted as occasion required, as have also numerous papers and documents obtained during a tour through Central America in 1854-5.

The character of the present war in Central America is such as to render it almost impossible for an active participant to keep a diary, or collect data for future use. Thus, the opportunity for a faithful relation of the political and military affairs of Nicaragua for the last two years, is every day becoming lessened, and it is not unlikely that the material for a future history is fast passing away. Under these circumstances it was deemed advisable to publish the following pages. We have endeavored to do justice to all of our friends in Nicaragua; and though in a work so brief as this, we cannot hope to present the minutiae of each and every transaction, we have nevertheless essayed to prepare

a clear and distinct relation of the questions now at issue regarding Central America.

The events of the last two years in Nicaragua must be hereafter the subject of elaborate historical writings; and the *facts* for such a work may here be found. A second volume to be prepared from the most authentic and reliable sources, will be issued hereafter, for the purpose of detailing the future operations of the American party in Spanish America. Exciting as have been the events in Nicaragua for the last twelve months, it is believed that the most extraordinary occurrences are yet to agitate the Southern portion of the North American Continent. That the effete and decadent descendants of the early Spanish colonists must eventually succumb and give place to the superior activity and intelligence of the Anglo-Saxon, none who have lived in Central America or Mexico will dispute. The term "Manifest Destiny" is no longer a myth for paragraphists and enthusiasts; the tide of American population, stayed on the shores of the Pacific, seeks new channels; and already the advancing step of the blue-eyed race is heard among the plains and valleys of Central America. The power of the press; public opinion; Government vigilance; absurd bugbears of malaria and deathly miasmas;

distance; dangers and trials; are alike impotent to prevent the southward march of our people. The fiat has gone forth; and as was the case with Florida, Texas and California, it is only a question of time. With an enlightened and courageous policy on the part of the American Government, a bold front presented against European interference in the affairs of this continent, and a rigid enforcement of the MONROE DOCTRINE, we may look cheerfully and hopefully to the speedy accomplishment of American rule in Central America.

## HISTORICAL RESUMÉ OF NICARAGUA.

ACCORDING to the Guatemalan historian, Juarros, who published his work on Central America in 1809, Nicaragua was discovered in 1514, by Don Pedrarias Davila, Governor of Panama, who formed during that year a numerous expedition in the "South Sea," or Pacific, and returned by land, the same year, to Panama. In 1519 Don Gil Gonzales de Avila, by virtue of an agreement entered into with the Spanish monarch, fitted out an expedition at Panama, and sailed to the westward and northward. He disembarked in the Gulf of Nicoya, and travelling to the eastward, discovered the great lake (Lake Nicaragua), and converted many of the caciques (Indian chiefs) to the Catholic faith. Among these was the cacique *Nicarao*, from which comes the name of Nicaragua. He penetrated as far as Niquichizi, now the city of Granada, and returned to Panama. In 1523, Pedrarias (the discoverer) dispatched Don Francisco Hernandez de Cordova for the conquest of *Nicarao*.

This cavalier, accompanied by a large number of soldiers, reached the northern part of the present State, and founded the cities of Granada and Leon. This was thirty-one years after the discovery of the continent by Columbus; and these two cities consequently rank among the earliest in the New World, being now nearly three centuries and a half old. The country was gradually settled by Spanish colonists, and subsequently became incorporated into the great Captain Generalcy, and afterwards Vice Royalty of Guatemala, which comprised the provinces of Guatemala, Honduras, San Salvador, Nicaragua and Costa Rica. The commonly-received statement that the first revolutionary movement in Central America was in 1821, is incorrect. As early as 1813, the Spanish Cortes conceded to the city of Cartago, in Costa Rica, the title of *muy noble*, and the villages of Heredia and San Jose that of *cuidades*, as a reward for their fidelity shown during the insurrection which took place in San Salvador and Granada, "proclaiming their independence from the mother country."

In 1821, Guatemala renewed the effort, and invited the other provinces to join in the movement. This was done, and the independence was proclaimed on the 15th of September of that year. The plan

of Iguala to incorporate the States into the Mexican Empire, under Iturbide, was advocated, and though great opposition was shown to this arrangement, especially in San Salvador and Granada, it was effected in 1822; but with the fall of Iturbide, a national constituent assembly was convoked at Guatemala, and on the 1st of July, 1823, the States finally formed themselves into a Federal Republic, called the "United Provinces of Central America," conforming somewhat to the political system of the United States of North America, and adopting our constitution as a model. In 1824, all slaves were liberated throughout the Republic, and the owners of them indemnified for their losses. The whole number, however, thus emancipated, did not exceed one thousand. The constitution was ratified in November of the same year, and on the 1st of September, 1825, the Federal Congress held its first session.

It would be tedious here to follow in detail the frantic revolutions which, at last, dismembered the States, and brought them to their present powerless and semi-barbarous position. The struggle between the Imperialists (or Serviles) and the Liberals, or advocates of the Federal system of Government, at length resulted in the dissolution of the Union. On the 20th of July, 1838, the Federal Congress held

its last session, and the States, distracted and convulsed with the strifes of dozens of petty caudillos, resumed each their separate system of government. In 1840, General Francisco Morazan, "the Washington of Central America," attempted to re-establish the general government; but opposed by the influence of foreign agents, and borne down by the Indian hordes under Carrera, who was countenanced and urged on by the priesthood, he was expelled from the country. His return to Costa Rica, his murder at San Jose, September 15th, 1842, and the final downfall of the Federal Republic, are matters familiar to most readers.

Since then, feeble efforts have been made from time to time by the remnants of the Liberal party to re-establish the Confederation, such as the pact of 1848 between Honduras, Nicaragua, San Salvador and others. The spectacle lately presented by Nicaragua is full of sorrow to every friend of Republican institutions, and the enfeebled condition to which Central America has brought itself seems fraught with solemn warning to the Disunionists and other fanatics in our own country. It is hoped and believed by the friends of these beautiful States, that the mission of General Walker will be to finally reunite them in the form of a Federal Republic,

and banish forever the fearful bloodshed and anarchy which, under the rule of its own misguided sons, have brought it to its present wretched condition. By such a course there must be a great future for Central America.

# WALKER'S EXPEDITIONS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

LIFE OF WILLIAM WALKER—HIS BIRTH AND EDUCATION—ARRIVAL IN CALIFORNIA—HIS VERSATILITY—VISIT TO GUAYMAS—THE LOWER CALIFORNIA AND SONORA EXPEDITION—PROCLAMATION OF THE REPUBLIC—ADDRESS TO THE PEOPLE OF THE U. S.—BATTLE OF LA PAZ—SAILING OF THE ANITA—PASSAGE OF THE COLORADO ON RAFTS—TERRIBLE SUFFERINGS—RETURN TO SAN DIEGO—SURRENDER AND ARRIVAL AT SAN FRANCISCO—LIST OF KILLED AND WOUNDED—EXCITEMENT ON HIS ARRIVAL.

THE present Military Commander of Nicaragua has come to assume so important a position in relation to the politics of Central America, that a brief history of the leading events of his life will interest the majority of the readers of this work. General Walker's father was a banker of one of the large towns of Scotland, where he amassed a considerable fortune. He emigrated to the United States about the year 1820, and settled in Nashville, Tenn., where the subject of this memoir was born in 1824. He had the advantages of a good school education, but was distinguished from his fellows by a roving disposition. After leaving school he graduated at one of the Academies of the State, and

soon after having become a fair classical scholar, he commenced the study of the law ; but becoming tired of this he visited New Orleans, where after some time he re-commenced his studies. He was soon again on the wing, and we next find him in Philadelphia, practicing medicine, which vocation he pursued for some months, until his roving habits returning, he visited Europe, where he travelled for a year, his enlarged understanding and comprehensive views enabling him to mingle in refined and cultivated society. He here obtained a thorough insight into the policy of some of the principal Governments.

On his return to the United States he revisited New Orleans, and there became connected with the *Crescent* newspaper, where, in connection with J. C. Duncan, Esq., of San Francisco, he quickly assumed a leading editorial position ; his easy and versatile style constituting a marked feature in that journal. In 1850 he joined the rush of emigration to California, the wild adventure of the affair being in accordance with his own inclinations. He arrived in San Francisco, and soon after became attached to the editorial corps of the *Herald* newspaper, with John Nugent, Esq., its present proprietor and editor. His vigorous style soon attracted attention, and a peculiar bitterness in several editorial articles reflecting upon a member of the Judiciary, caused him to be arraigned for contempt of court, which resulted in his incarceration, with a fine of \$500.

The excitement growing out of this circumstance

will be remembered by all Californians of that day. Public meetings were held, and a large crowd assembled at his place of confinement, cheering for the captive, and loudly deprecating the action of the Judge. He afterwards appeared before the State Legislature and attempted to procure the removal of the Judge. He advocated his own cause, and with an ability which commanded general respect and attention. He was not, however, successful in effecting the downfall of his enemy.

Not long afterwards we hear of him at Marysville, where he resumed the practice of the law, and it is said with great pecuniary success. In the summer of 1852, his migratory habits returning, he visited Guaymas, where he landed during the well-known invasion by the ill-fated Count Raousett de Boulbon. It was from the operations of this leader that General Walker conceived his plans of obtaining adventurers in California for the conquest of some portion of the sparsely-inhabited sections of Spanish America.

The demonstration under Lopez upon Cuba, and the general tone of encouragement accorded to the movement by the press and by public opinion, offered flattering inducements for the forwarding of such a plan. He returned to California, and in July, 1853, organized a force in San Francisco, for the conquest of the Department of Sonora in Northern Mexico. The brig *Arrow*, in which the party were about embarking, was seized, and the expedition frustrated by the Government.

But opposition seemed to add to the number of his recruits, and on the 15th of October of the same year, he left San Francisco in the bark *Caroline*, and landed in La Paz, Lower California. . . . . The subsequent events cannot be more graphically described than by introducing the following letter, with the Proclamation and Address of General Walker, and with which commenced the famous

### SONORA EXPEDITION.

LOWER CALIFORNIA DECREED A REPUBLIC—COL. WILLIAM WALKER DECLARED PRESIDENT.

*Proclamation issued on the third day of November, 1853.*

The Republic of Lower California is hereby declared Free, Sovereign and Independent, and all allegiance to the Republic of Mexico is forever renounced.

DECREE—7th inst. :

All duties, whether exports or imports, are hereby abolished.

DECREE No. 2—7th inst. :

From and after this date, the Civil Code, and Code of Practice of the State of Louisiana, shall be the rule of decision and the law of the land in all the Courts of the Republic to be hereafter organized. Nothing, however, in this decree, shall be construed so as to make it an organization of the Courts of the Republic.

WM. WALKER,

President of Lower California.

FREDERIC EMORY, Secretary of State.

*Address of President Walker to the People of the United States.*

NOVEMBER 30th, 1853.

In declaring the Republic of Lower California Free, Sovereign and Independent, I deem it proper to give the People of

the United States the reasons for the course I have taken. It is due to the nationality which has most jealously guarded the Independence of American States, to declare why another Republic is created on the immediate confines of the Great Union.

The Mexican Government has for a long time failed to perform its duties to the Province of Lower California. Cut off as the Territory was, by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo from all direct communication with the rest of Mexico, the central authorities have manifested little or no interest in the affairs of the California Peninsula. The geographical position of the Province is such as to make it entirely separate and distinct in its interests from the other portions of the Mexican Republic. But the moral and social ties which bound it to Mexico, have been even weaker and more dissoluble than the physical. Hence, to develop the resources of Lower California, and to effect a proper social organization therein, it was necessary to make it Independent.

On such considerations have I and my companions in arms acted in the course we have pursued. And for the success of our enterprise, we put our trust in Him who controls the destiny of nations, and guides them in the ways of progress and improvement.

WM. WALKER, COL.,  
President of Lower California.

#### BATTLE OF LA PAZ—NAMES OF THE ADMINISTRATION.

HEAD QUARTERS REPUBLIC LOWER CALIFORNIA, }  
November 7th, 1853. }

On the morning of the 15th of October we sailed with the First Independent Battalion for Lower California. The command consisted of forty-five men. Our voyage was a prosperous one to Cape St. Lucas, where we landed on the 28th of October. Here we gained some little information of importance, and proceeded on our journey to La Paz. On the 3d day of November our vessel cast anchor opposite the town. A party were ordered by Col. Walker to land, take possession of the town, and secure

the person of the Governor—Lieut. Gilman commanding the party. In less than thirty minutes the town was taken and the Governor secured. We then hauled down the Mexican flag in front of the Governor's house, proclaimed the Independence of Lower California, and our flag floated triumphantly where but a few minutes previous that of Mexico waved in supposed security. Our men, provisions and munitions of war were now landed, the town fortified, and Col. Walker entered upon his duties as President of the Republic of Lower California—issuing such decrees as were most congenial to the citizens, as well as to the comfort and security of his command.

Here we remained until Sunday, the 6th, when the President determined to remove the seat of Government to St. Lucas. In accordance with this determination we re-embarked, taking with us Ex-Governor Espanosa and the public documents. Shortly after our embarkation a vessel came into port, having on board Col. Robollero, who was sent by the Government of Mexico to supersede Ex-Governor Espanosa. A small detachment was dispatched to bring Col. Robollero on board our vessel. This order was promptly executed. About an hour after this occurrence, a party was sent on shore to procure wood, and while in the act of returning to their boats they were fired upon by a large party. Thus commenced the first action.

The party consisted of but six men, who retired to the vessel under a heavy fire of musketry without losing a man. In the meantime a fire was opened upon the town with our ordnance, which was kept up until Col. Walker landed with thirty men, when the fighting became general. From the time of landing until the close of the action (a signal defeat of the enemy), was about one hour and a half. The enemy's loss was six or seven killed and several wounded. Our men did not receive so much as a wound, except from *cacti*, while pursuing the enemy through the chapparal, in the rear of the town.

Thus ended the battle of La Paz, crowning our efforts with victory, releasing Lower California from the tyrannous yoke of declining Mexico, and establishing a new Republic.

The commercial resources—the mineral and agricultural wealth of the Republic of Lower California, destines her to compare favorably with her sister Republics.

Our men are all in fine health and spirits, and are as noble and determined a body of men as ever were collected together.

The officers who compose the Government are as follows, viz. :

WILLIAM WALKER, President of the Republic of Lower California.

FREDERIC EMORY, Secretary of State.

JOHN M. JERNAGIN, Secretary of War.

HOWARD H. SNOW, Secretary of Navy.

CHARLES H. GILMAN, Captain of Battalion.

JOHN MCKIBBIN, First Lieutenant.

TIMOTHY CROCKER, Second Lieutenant.

SAMUEL BULAND, Third Lieutenant.

WM. P. MANN, Captain of Navy.

A. WILLIAMS, First Lieutenant of Navy.

JOHN GRUNDALL, Second Lieutenant of Navy.

Our Government has been formed upon a firm and sure basis.

We arrived at St. Lucas on Tuesday, November 8th. On the morning of the 9th, the Mexican cutter Garrea cruised off the Cape; our appearance was so formidable she deemed "prudence the better part of valor," hauled to, and gave us the slip. In the morning our troops again embarked for Ensenada, where the President contemplates establishing the seat of Government for the present.

La Grulla and Santa Tomas having been taken, General Walker, on the 24th of December, issued a Proclamation to the people of Lower California, explaining the objects of his visit, and representing the inefficiency of the late Mexican Government to protect them. The Address concludes as follows :

Under the new Government, all well-disposed persons will be protected in liberty of person and enjoyment of property.

Religion will be respected, and all will be encouraged in their reverence for and worship of the Great Being, without whose aid all earthly purposes fail, and under whose protection all national improvements are accomplished. And we call upon you as good citizens to assist us in carrying out the principles we recognize as the foundation of all our rights and all our means.

WILLIAM WALKER, Col.,  
President of Lower California.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE REPUBLIC OF SONORA.

The object of General Walker being to gain possession of Mexico, by first taking the Northern provinces, he lost no time in formally declaring his intentions to the world. The following was the first Decree thus issued :

*Republic of Sonora.*

DECREE No. 1.

All Decrees of a general nature heretofore published as Decrees of the Republic of Lower California, are hereby republished as Decrees of the Republic of Sonora.

Given under my hand at Fort McKibbin, this eighteenth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

Signed, WM. WALKER,  
[COPY.] President of Sonora.

DECREE No. 2.

1st. The Republic of Sonora is hereby divided into two States, to be styled respectively the "State of Sonora," and the "State of Lower California."

2d. The State of Sonora comprises all the territory within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at a point in the Colorado river, opposite its mouth, and in the middle of the stream thereof; running thence along a line midway between the banks of said river to the boundary line between the United

States and Mexico, as established by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo ; thence along said line until it strikes the summit of the Sierra de los Mimores ; thence along the summits of said Sierra to the headwaters of the river Fuerte ; thence down the middle of the stream of said river Fuerte, to its mouth.

3d. The State of Lower California comprises all that territory south of the boundary line between the United States and Mexico, as established by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and lying west of the river Colorado and the Gulf of California.

4th. All Islands in the Gulf of California lying opposite the coasts of the States of Sonora and Lower California, are attached to one of these States respectively, according as said islands be nearer to the coasts of one State than to those of the other.

Given under my hand at Fort McKibbin, this eighteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

Signed,  
[copy.]

WM. WALKER,  
President of Sonora.

*Republic of Lower California.*

DECREE No. 3.

The name of the Republic is hereby changed, and henceforth all decrees, laws and processes issued, shall run in the name of the "Republic of Sonora."

Given under my hand at Fort McKibbin, this eighteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

Signed,  
[copy.]

WM. WALKER,  
President of the Republic of Lower California.

*Republic of Lower California.*

DECREE No. 4.

The State of Sonora lately declared by the President of Mexico a Department of the Mexican Republic, is hereby constituted a portion of the Republic of Lower California.

Given under my hand at Fort McKibbin, this eighteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

Signed, WM. WALKER,  
[copy.] President of the Republic of Lower California.

Meanwhile the forces of the new Republic were augmented by the departure from San Francisco of the bark *Anita*, Dec. 7th, 1853, with about one hundred men under Col. Watkins. The command consisted of companies A, B and C. The scene at the departure was one of the most remarkable on record.

About half way down<sup>o</sup> from Front street a door was thrown open, and, as if by magic, drays and carts made their appearance. Files of men sprung out and passed quantities of powder from the store, besides ammunition of all kinds. A detachment stood guard the while in utter silence, and the movements were made with such celerity, that the observer could scarcely perceive where and how the articles made their appearance. A heavy squall of rain had just passed over the city, which was succeeded by a clear blue sky, allowing the rays of the moon to light up this singular picture, and giving it the appearance of some smuggling scene in a drama. The ammunition was escorted rapidly down to the *Anita*, and as hastily passed on board. A crowd of about one hundred persons had by this time collected, and the noise increasing, the officers of the expedition enjoined silence—which, however, had little effect. Friends taking leave of each other,

hurried orders, commands from the master of the vessel to his crew, the steady tramp of men passing to and from the vessel, and the mystery attaching to the whole affair, formed a scene as striking as it was novel. It could scarcely be credited that an armed party were thus leaving the city, without the slightest opposition on the part of the authorities. It was stated that if any resistance was made the force would stop at nothing to effect their departure; and to judge from the determined faces and bristling arms everywhere seen, the expedition would not have been prevented without an attempt on the part of the Expeditionists to resist. Such, however, was the secrecy with which the whole affair had been managed, that nothing happened to retard the departure. As the moment of sailing approached, the confusion and noise increased, and all the efforts of the officers to keep silence were unavailing. Several of the men were drunk, and gave vent to the exuberance of their spirits by songs, and denunciations upon the "Greasers" who had made the reported attack upon the party then in the Southern country. The steamer *Thomas Hunt* now approached and made fast to the bark, when the fasts were cast off, the vessels swung round to the tide, and the expedition was fairly under way. Nothing could now restrain the men, and loud and repeated cheers rose from the vessel, which were heartily responded to from the wharf. The little fleet went up the bay to get clear of the shipping, and then turning, glided past the silent city with the strength of the ebb tide.

Off Clark's Point two brass pieces were put on board the *Anita*, from the steamer, and four other guns, intended to be used on board the vessel. Once underway, and the party began to look out for the cutter, as intimations had been given the commander that she was ordered to intercept them. From this to Fort Point, therefore, a dead silence ensued; scarcely a word was spoken until the broad ocean, sparkling in the moonlight, lay before them, and then the men were mustered in companies. Santa Anna, in this expedition, might expect, perhaps, the "hardest" set of men that has ever deprived him of a night's rest. Besides Col. Watkins and Lieut. Davidson, Messrs. Joseph Rudduck, J. Griswold, and Joseph Clements, were on board.

At 3 o'clock the steamer cast off, the light on Point Lobos bearing nearly east, about five miles distant. There was a large swell running, and both vessels pitched and rolled heavily. The *Anita* made sail at once, and when last seen was making to the southward with square yards, a strong north-east wind blowing, and the foam flying from her bows.

The first decrees of the Republic of Sonora were issued on the 18th of January, 1854. From that time until March of the same year, the operations were confined to foraging parties—the army awaiting the arrival of reinforcements from California. A correspondent from the camp writes as follows, under the date of March 3d:

"We had to shoot two men to-day, because they so far mistook the object of our coming down here as to attempt to make up an organization, the purpose of which was to desert and go on a stealing, robbing and murdering expedition. Their names were T. F. Nelson and Arthur Morrison, and they were both from Illinois. Two others of the party were convicted, and one of them, Theodore Ryan, received fifty lashes; and the other, Edward C. Barnes, received twenty-five lashes—after which they were drummed out of camp."

The above illustrates the inflexible will of Gen. Walker.

#### PASSAGE OF THE COLORADO—INVASION OF SONORA.

All preliminaries having been arranged, the army commenced its march towards Sonora. The unfortunate results of this step could scarcely have been anticipated.

Gen. Walker left San Vicente on the 20th of March, with one hundred men, and driving one hundred cattle. In crossing the mountains between them and the Gulf, two men deserted and twenty head of cattle were lost. Soon after crossing the mountains, they were joined by thirty Cucupas, who followed them to the river, where they stole some thirty head of cattle. Five of the Indians were seized as hostages for the return of the property, and in attempting to escape three of them were shot.

At this time the rations had been reduced to beef alone—and poor at that. There had been corn, but this had been reduced so that it was only to be had in small quantities.

They reached the river six miles above its mouth,

and about seventy from Fort Yuma. The Colorado here is about four hundred yards wide, very deep, and not rapid. The men crossed by means of rafts. In attempting to swim the cattle several were drowned and some escaped, and the attempt was abandoned.

The first raft took over, among others, Captain Douglass, and Smith an Englishman; and for Douglass went along, also, a pint of boiled corn, which was placed upon the ground and stolen by Smith. When Douglass ascertained Smith to be the thief, he drew his pistol and deliberately shot him dead.

The party remained at this point three days. On the second day after crossing, there was much disaffection in the camp—and in a barren country, which they had invaded with hostile intentions, with few means of repelling attack; exhausted, naked, starvation staring them in the face, many men prepared to abandon the waning fortunes of the expedition, and return to the settlements.

The party were three days in reaching Fort Yuma, where they were received by Major H. with courtesy and their necessities supplied. Before leaving the Fort many others came in, and it was ascertained that fifty men had deserted Gen. Walker, and others were preparing to leave—in fact, a general stampede had occurred.

Finding his numbers thus reduced, that he could not swim the cattle, which were his only rations, Walker resolved to retrace his steps to San Vicente.

About the 7th of April, a party of ten or twelve of Gen. Walker's men came up the Sonora side of the Colorado, and crossed the ferry, nearly in a naked and starving condition. The party gave no satisfactory explanation why they separated from Gen. Walker. They stated that about ten days previous Gen. Walker crossed the river some forty miles below the mouth of the Gila, by means of rafts and swimming. They described the whole of the command as being in a most destitute condition—wearing the same clothing with which they went to the country, and this was in tatters and rags. Gen. Walker himself was no better clad than the rest, and had but one boot and a piece of a boot. At their crossing they *cached* seventy or eighty stand of arms. The Cucupa Indians were here detected stealing some of their cattle, and in the attack upon them seven or eight of the Indians were killed. After this Gen. Walker recrossed the river at the same point, with only twenty-five men, and started back for San Tomas, with nothing to subsist upon but beef, their only fare previously. They represent Gen. Walker as having turned back in sheer desperation, without an object, or if he had one, it was concealed, and because it was the only thing he could do.

**EVACUATION OF LOWER CALIFORNIA—SURRENDER TO THE  
U. S. AUTHORITIES—PAROLE OF HONOR—COMPLETE LIST OF  
THE KILLED AND WOUNDED.**

With the return from Sonora the expedition may be said to have broken up. Gen. Walker re-

treated to San Diego, and surrendered himself to Captain Burton, U. S. Army, and returned with the remnant of his command in the steamer *Southern* to San Francisco, where he arrived May 15th, 1854. The particulars of the above events are as follows:

On the 8th of May Gen. Walker advanced to within three miles of the boundary line, and encamped on a hacienda called "La Tiajuanna." The Mexicans were on the surrounding hills. Major McKinstry, of the U. S. Army, went out to see him, with a view of arranging matters, and shortly after dispatched a messenger for Captain Burton, who was in command of the United States forces on the line. Captain Burton obtained the permission of Melendrez to cross the line, and also went to Gen. Walker's camp. By him Melendrez sent a demand to Gen. Walker to surrender, granting him permission to cross into our territory, if he and his men would deliver up their arms. To this demand Gen. Walker paid no attention, simply saying that the Mexican general could have their arms "if he could take them." Things then became very warlike, and the American officers informed the Mexican general that they were not in the least concerned in the matter; and if he wanted to fight they should not interfere, being there merely as American citizens.

Gen. Walker then took up his line of march along the main road to San Diego, and the Mexicans began to manœuvre, hanging upon the fillibuster line,

until within one mile of the boundary line, when the Mexicans took post on an eminence, directly opposite where a large number of spectators from San Diego were posted to see the fight, and made a display, as if determined to prevent Gen. Walker's further progress. As the latter neared the Mexicans he ordered an advanced guard of nine men, with rifles, to charge upon the enemy, which they did with a cheer. The Mexicans, without firing a shot, put spurs to their horses and galloped away, leaving Gen. Walker and his party to pursue their way unmolested.

Arriving at the boundary, the party halted before crossing; and Gen. Walker had a parley with Major McKinstry and Captain Burton, which resulted in himself and party giving their parole of honor that they would give themselves up as prisoners to Gen. Wool, to answer for an alleged violation of the neutrality laws. The party then marched on to San Diego. The following was the

*Parole of Honor.*

The undersigned, Officers and Privates of the (so called) "Republic of Sonora," do solemnly pledge their word of honor to report themselves at San Francisco, Cal., to Major General Wool, of the United States Army, charged with having violated the Neutrality Laws of the United States.

San Diego, Cal., May 6, 1854.

S. S. Richardson, Surgeon General; T. Crocker, Major; Charles A. Lawrence, First Lieutenant and C. G. S.; Norval Douglass, First Lieutenant and Q. M. Gen'l; Howard A. Snow, Secretary of Navy; John M. Jarnagin, Secretary of War and

State; Wm. E. Cuttrell, Captain; Wm. T. Mann, Captain of Navy; P. S. Veeder, First Lieutenant; J. C. Griswold, Captain; C. Glasscock, Wagon Master; S. Ruland, 1st Lieutenant; Adjutant Wm. Anderson, Sergeant. Privates Joseph Keening, James B. Wilson, Wm. Robinson, Francis Frunam, Thomas Scott; Serg't Major John Flanery; Private H. Seaman; Corporal E. W. Hyde; Privates Rob't Dickson, H. Pilkinton, Wm. Pfaff; Corporal J. L. Doherty; Privates G. W. Harman, F. F. Brown; Qr. Mr. Serg't E. W. Rawle; Privates Wm. B. Small, Wm. E. Wood, J. J. Andreas, John F. O'Hare, J. L. Downing.

Witness to the signatures:

J. MCKINSTRY, Br. Major, U. S. A.

Col. Walker gave a similar parole.

*Return of the Killed, Wounded, etc., of Col. Walker's Command, during its stay in Lower California and Sonora.*

KILLED.

Lieutenant John P. McKibbin, at Ensenada, Dec. 5, 1853.

Lieutenant. R. J. Ridgell, at San Vicente.

Lieutenant Bernard Carroll, at La Calentura, April 13, 1854.

Commissary Sergeant John E. Towns, at Guadaloupe, April 26, 1854.

Private Barney McCormick, at Ensenada, Dec. 2, 1854.

Private Charley Brogan (Mexican), at La Calentura.

Private Edward Burr, at Guadaloupe.

Private Otto Hemming, at San Vicente.

Private O. F. Newell, at San Vicente.

Private John Patten, at La Calentura, April 13, 1854.

WOUNDED.

Captain Charles H. Gilman, at Ensenada, Dec. 5, '53.

Private Josiah Lockhart, at Ensenada, Dec. 2, '53.

Private Thomas Perry, at Ensenada, Dec. 2, '53.

Private James Hamilton, at Ensenada, Dec. 5, '53.

Private William H. Matthews, at Ensenada, Dec. 5, '53.

Private Henry Smith, at Ensenada, Dec. 5, '53.

Private John Braggpole, at Ensenada, Dec. 5, '53.

Private Moses Anderson, at La Grulla, April 30, '54.

## DIED.

Lieutenant Thomas Murphy, at Ensenada, February, 1854.

Surgeon ——— Edmondson, on the Desert, March, 1854.

Private William Smith, on the Colorado, April 4, '54.

Joseph W. Smith, Commandant of northern frontier, is said to have been killed at La Calentura in April, '54.

Sergeant Francis Nelson, shot at Vicente in March, '54.

Private Arthur Morrison, shot at Vicente in March, '54.

——— Wilson, (mulatto servant,) lost on the Desert.

*Names of Persons killed at San Vicente.*

The Los Angeles *Star* published a list of the persons killed at San Vicente by Melendrez and party on the 30th of March. They were a portion of the party left under Smith to guard the barracks, when Walker started to the Colorado. Smith left them, taking a party of thirteen with him, and went to San Rosanro; after which Melendrez attacked them. They had left the barracks and scattered about town, and, when they saw the Mexicans coming, fled into the river bottoms, among the willows, from whence they were taken, tied and shot. Their names are R. J. Ridgell, of Napa; Charles Harvey, of Santa Barbara; Gustavus Cathansen, a Pole; Orrin F. Newell, of Stockton; and Edward Burr, who was from this city, and has a family in the Southern States.

On the arrival of General Walker and his companions at San Francisco, after an absence of seven months, on their most extraordinary Expedition, the greatest excitement prevailed throughout California to see him. His rooms were constantly the

resort of the leading men of San Francisco; and not a few old foggy politicians, who had previously refused to notice the gallant adventurer, might now be seen fearfully slipping in at his door, and indulging in anxious inquiries as to his future movements. To all such General Walker preserved his usual calm dignity and reserve. He was now arraigned before the United States District Court (Judge Hoffman), and tried for violation of the neutrality laws, and after a thorough examination of the circumstances of the case, acquitted.

About this time he was tendered the editorial charge of the San Francisco *Commercial Advertiser*, which position he assumed after a short occupancy of the same relative position in the Sacramento *State Journal*. Upon the failure of the former journal, he again became editor of the *State Journal*, which position he held when his attention was first directed towards Central America, which was in December, 1854.

## CHAPTER II.

ORIGIN OF THE NICARAGUAN EXPEDITION—NEGOTIATIONS WITH CASTELLON—DIFFICULTIES IN SAN FRANCISCO—GRAND COUP DE MAIN—SAILING OF THE BRIG VESTA—CAUSE OF THE CASTELLON AND CHAMORRO REVOLUTION—PROGRESS OF WALKER AND HIS COMPANIONS—ARRIVAL AT REALEJO—DEPARTURE FOR EL JIGANTE—BATTLE OF RIVAS—POLITICAL AFFAIRS—OCCUPATION OF SAN JUAN DEL SUR—BATTLE OF VIRGIN BAY—THE CHOLERA—DEATH OF CASTELLON—TAKING OF GRANADA—THE NEW GOVERNMENT—THE SAN CARLOS AND VIRGIN BAY MASSACRES—COL. WHEELER'S RECOGNITION—EXECUTION OF MAYORGA—THE TREATY.

EARLY in 1854 a company consisting of Messrs. James D. Whelpley, William V. Wells, Byron Cole, Robert Somerville, and their associates, was formed in San Francisco, California, for the purpose of establishing commercial intercourse between Eastern Honduras and the United States, and developing the gold placers of Olancho, reliable data regarding which had been received by them from Honduras, by means of a number of documents, letters and specimens brought from those regions in 1850, and which going through various hands had at last passed into the possession of the above-named company. On the 15th of August of that year their agent left San Francisco for Central America with a view of obtaining information

in relation to the gold region of the Guayape river, discharging into the Caribbean Sea, between Truxillo and Cape Gracias a' Dios. From San Juan del Sur he proceeded to Leon, where the Democratic head-quarters were then established, under Don Francisco Castellon, at that time Provisional Director of Nicaragua, and by whom President Don Fruto Chamorro had been deposed, some four months previous. The agent of the Association, Mr. William V. Wells, was the bearer of numerous letters of introduction to Castellon, through which he and his two companions, who had desired to accompany him, were hospitably received and entertained. The little party of three separated here, Mr. Wells proceeding alone into Olancho, where he was absent six months. During his absence, Mr. Byron Cole, one of those remaining at Leon, made the acquaintance of the authorities, and proposed to the Provisional Director, Castellon, that he should augment his forces by sending for "the renowned Walker," who he justly represented as one of the bravest and most capable of American adventurers, and ready at all times to enter into negotiations to enlist with his friends in matters relating to the Spanish American Republics. The propositions were eagerly listened to, and finally a grant of land (21,000 acres) was made to Mr. Cole and his associates, provided they would engage in the Democratic cause and assist in the siege of Granada. Mr. Cole returned to California, where General Walker was still editing the *State Journal*,

and the proposition was rejected, as offering too little inducement as an offset for such risks. General Walker then made his own propositions, with which Mr. Cole returned a second time to Nicaragua. These were accepted by Castellon. They increased the land granted to 52,000 acres, to be selected from any unoccupied lands of the Republic. The acceptance of these terms was at once forwarded to California, and General Walker commenced raising the necessary funds for the enterprise.

His ready genius and quick comprehension saw here an opening for the accomplishment of his darling scheme of the establishment of an American colony in some of the Spanish American States. Nearly five months elapsed before the requisite arrangements could be made. Timid capitalists, ignorant sneerers, wise old fogies and jealous detractors, had all to be met and singly overcome, while the jeers of the press and assaults of small politicians, opposed to the party espoused by General Walker, helped to retard his movements. But he could wait and hope. He knew himself and the trusty men by whom he was surrounded, and was willing to "bide his time." As in all great enterprises, steady perseverance and *patience*, that greatest of all virtues in affairs of the world, at length enabled him to carry his point, and thus set in motion an engine which has already startled Europe, and may yet prove the prime mover and agent in some of the greatest political and military movements of the age.

Various financial difficulties prevented the departure of the adventurers for some months after the arrival of the Castellon contracts. The brig *Vesta*, which had been purchased by General Walker, was seized for debt, and in charge of an officer. For some weeks certain wiseacres of the California press had heaped ridicule and abuse upon the little band and their enterprise; and at length it was generally supposed that the idea had been abandoned. But they knew little of the indomitable energy of the man of whom they wrote.

On the morning of Monday, May 4th, 1855, about one o'clock, the *Vesta*, Captain Richard Eyre, left the harbor of San Francisco, with Colonel Walker and the *avante garde* of the Nicaraguan expedition. The brig had been lying for some days at Stewart Street wharf, under attachment, after the raising of which she was still detained by the sheriff of the county for fees, amounting to \$350. Deputy Sheriff Purdy had the vessel in charge, and was very contentedly and complacently observing the movements of the motley crowd on board, never once dreaming of the real intention of putting to sea that night. About midnight Colonel Walker requested the Deputy to step below and examine some papers, which it was necessary to see by candle-light. The Deputy and Colonel Walker descended, when the latter informed the former that the vessel would immediately get underweigh, and that no violence would be offered should he (the Deputy) remain quietly below. The sheriff

seeing determination stamped on the brow of the commander, thought it best to pursue the wise course of remaining quiet. The fastenings were now noiselessly let go: the steam-tug *Resolute* (fit name for the nature of the enterprise) glided alongside, and in a few moments the gallant vessel was swiftly shooting past the city, and out to sea. After clearing the Heads, the tug let the brig go, and away she sped under a press of canvas to the south-westward, with a stiff north-west breeze after her. The Deputy Sheriff, who, while on board, was treated in the kindest and most agreeable manner, being regaled with segars and Champagne, and recommended to keep himself cool and comfortable, was deposited on board the *Resolute* when she took her departure from the brig, and was safely conveyed back to San Francisco.

As the tug had cast off, and the distance between the brig and her widened, and the headlands of San Francisco harbor began to dim, cheer upon cheer went up from the Expeditionists, who gathered on the *Vesta's* sides, and took, some of them, their last look upon the noble entrance to the bay. The moon shone brightly down upon a foaming sea. They were afloat upon the broad ocean, bound upon an expedition in which they had staked each his all; and many a fond remembrance, many a bright, but truly saddened hope, many a half-uttered prayer rose up that night from the adventurers of the *Vesta*.

The number of persons all told, who sailed in the *Vesta*, was sixty-two. They were armed each one with a rifle, and most of them, also, with revolvers and knives. The names of some of those on board are as follows: Gen. William Walker, Commander-in-Chief of the Expedition; Achilles Kewen, James Shackelford, R. T. Merriman, Charles Turnbull, Edward Rawl, James McNab, B. F. Williamson, Frank Anderson, James Connelly, George Leonard, John Marcum, Col. Hornsby, Thomas Kennedy, Charles Brogan and James Sands.

Before following the *Vesta* and her handful of adventurers, we will briefly review the immediate cause of the revolution which resulted in taking General Walker to Nicaragua, and which grew out of the old party divisions existing in Central America since 1821. One or the other of these has always had the ascendancy; but the Serviles, or original adherents to the Monarchical institutions, generally securing the power. The history of the massacres and frantic wars growing out of these political differences, furnishes one of the most terrible evidences of the incapability of this people to govern themselves. Nicaragua and Guatemala have been the principal theatres of their strifes, where the Indian and Negro elements brought into collision with the descendants of the old Spaniards, have produced scenes of carnage almost too savage and cruel in their details for relation.

Some two years ago the Constituent Assembly of the country met and framed a new National Consti-

tution, and, without making known its contents to the people, passed a decree that on a certain day it should go into effect. But in the meantime, the biennial election for the Presidency arrived, and Chamorro, then President, again offered himself for the office. The Liberals, or Democrats, presented against him the name of their favorite champion, Castellón. Party feeling ran high, for it was a war of principles. Chamorro was a haughty aristocrat, despising the masses and aiming at absolute dictatorship. Castellón was courtly and winning in address, a Republican Democrat of the purest order, and consequently seeking popularity and power from the people. A two-thirds vote was essential to an election; Chamorro intrigued, bullied, and bribed to gain his re-election; every effort that power and wealth in unscrupulous hands could do to gain the requisite number of votes, was boldly and shamelessly resorted to. Castellón was poor but upright, and stood forth as the exponent of progressive freedom unsupported by wealth or power; he relied on the rectitude of the immediate principles of his faith and the hearts of his down-trodden countrymen, to sustain him. Neither party could obtain a sufficiency of votes to elect them, and Chamorro claimed the seat by default of an election.

A few days after this he arbitrarily, and without any assignable reason, arrested Castellón and a number of his political friends, and cast them into prison, and this outrage was quickly followed by one of still greater magnitude—the suppression of the

Supreme Court; this last act of lawless despotism, and desecration of the most sacred guarantees of their Constitution, deeply affected the pulse of the whole country, and ripened the democratic feeling into resistance. Castellon and his friends were banished from the Republic, under the plea that their presence was dangerous to the peace of the land. They took refuge in Honduras, and were kindly received by President Cabañas, who is often designated as the patriot of Central America. In exile, they conceived the noble and heroic design of liberating their native land from the thralldom in which she was held by her aristocratic tyrants. Cabañas furnished them with a few arms, and a little money, when collecting together the political refugees in Honduras, they resolutely returned, and proclaimed revolution for the sake of democratic liberty. Success attended them at every step, and they marched on Leon, the native city of Castellon, with triumphant evidences of success, for each hour swelled the rank of their little army, and told how deeply the national heart was sympathizing with the enterprise. They were commanded by Muñoz and Jerez, who had shared the exile of Castellon. Castellon was named Provisional Director of the Republic, a position which he held until Sept. 6th, 1855—the day of his death.

Chamorro was defeated in two hotly-contested battles, in which some 2,000 men participated, and was finally driven to the city of Granada, where, through the imbecility of Castellon's military

leaders, he was allowed to fortify himself, and that so strongly that a siege of nine months did not dislodge him. For six months after the *pronunciamiento* of Castellon, he held possession of the whole State excepting the city of Granada. Inactivity, however, gradually disgusted the people. The cause commenced to decline, and the priesthood, an all-powerful element in Central American warfare, using their influence in favor of Chamorro, his party became strengthened, and by a series of vigorous sallies he not only defeated the Liberals, and obliged them to raise the siege, but obtained possession successively of Masalla, Managua and Rivas; and finally regained the entire State, excepting the towns of Leon, Chinandega and Realejo, with the northern sea coast and the Bay of Fonseca. Chamorro now died, and his chiefs taking up the quarrel, the war raged with all the fury of savages, until the arrival of General Walker, who with his strong arm and iron will quickly restored order, and terminated the career of bloodshed and destruction. Let those who brand the advent of General Walker as a movement of "Fillibusters," remember that (as is shown in another part of this work) he visited Central America at the repeated solicitation of the most eminent men of the country, and recognized among her most distinguished patriots.

Such is the history, briefly told, of the events by which the "LIBERATOR OF CENTRAL AMERICA" has restored life and energy to this most beautiful of the earth's gardens.

## PROGRESS OF THE ADVENTURERS.

THE *Vesta*, after touching at Tigre Island, in the Bay of Fonseca, arrived at Realejo June 11th, 1855, and the command proceeded to Chinandega, where they were received with general demonstrations of joy by the Democratic party, then in possession of that part of the State. General Walker went at once to Leon, the capital, where he exhibited his contract, and reported himself ready for duty. After a few weeks of delay, during which the Ministry, who had from the first opposed the coming of the Americans, and advanced constant objections to their enlisting in the Government cause, General Walker threw up the contract in disgust, returned to Realejo, and was actually embarking his men to enter Honduras, with the view of assisting the veteran President Cabañas, of that State, in his war with Guatemala, when a courier arrived from Leon, begging him to stop; and on the following day the Americans were formally enlisted in the army of Nicaragua. But for this circumstance, Honduras would have become the scene of General Walker's movements, and that Republic rescued from its enemies, while Nicaragua would doubtless have continued the theatre of intestine broils and petty revolutions.

General Walker received orders to proceed to Rivas and occupy the place. He took with him 100 of the Castellon native troops and 58 of his own, making in all a force of 158 men. Col. Mendez was in command of the natives. On the morning

of June 29th, the little army, sailing in the brig *Vesta* from Realejo, arrived at a small post a few leagues north of San Juan del Sur, called Agua Callito. On the 28th they marched towards Rivas. On arriving at Tola, a small hamlet about five miles inland, they encountered a party of 20 Chamorro troops, who at sight of the invaders ran towards Rivas. The American and Castellon troops pursued, and arriving near Rivas made a stand outside the town. On the 29th skirmishing commenced, which soon grew into a general battle. There were about 480 of the enemy, under command of General Boscha. The section of Nicaragua where the battle of Rivas was fought is a level and thickly-wooded district, known as the plain of Rivas.

The fight lasted for several hours, and the firing was so rapid on the part of the Americans that double their entire number of the enemy were left dead on the field. Shortly after the commencement of the battle the native force under Mendez broke and fled into the woods, leaving the company of 58 Americans to fight it out alone. At this point, General Walker, finding the odds so great against him, (58 against nearly 500, or about *eight to one*,) and his little band so much exposed, made for a large house, where a great number of the *Chamorristas* were sheltered, routed them, and took possession. Here he was less open, and his men could pick off all that were brave enough to come in sight. They were not permitted to rest long here. The natives fell back and held a council, concluding that

the only way of dislodging them was to burn the house. Inspired by the great rewards offered, several of the natives made the attempt, but were invariably shot through the head, and numbers were strewn around the house in this way. As night came on they succeeded, and burned the Americans out. They then found they had to fight their way out of the town as they had entered it. The retreat was a desperate hand-to-hand encounter. Steadily falling back—surrounded by eight times their own number—they dealt death and destruction around them until they effected their escape, but leaving ten of their number lifeless on the field. The names of these were:—F. Cole, W. Bayley, W. Cole, — McGuire, E. Esterbrooks, John Wilson, — Hughes, — Cotham, Col. Achilles Kewen, and Major Crockett. The wounded were:—James Small, S. Anderson, Capt. De Bressot, T. Kinneydey, Y. Gray, J. Blanch, D. Lyons, H. Kennedy, M. Anderson, B. Williams, C. Garrett, C. Doubledaugh—making in all 22 killed and wounded. Major Crockett was a member of the Sonora Expedition, and a firm and valuable adherent to the fortunes of General Walker. Col. Kewen was known as one of the bravest of officers and most gallant of gentlemen.

The army retreated three miles towards Virgin Bay, and encamped for the night. The natives, too glad to avoid such a dangerous enemy, did not pursue them beyond the limits of the town. On the morning of July 1st General Walker and his little command took up the line of march for Costa Rica;

but at noon they struck the San Juan road, and from that point changed their course, and marched into San Juan del Sur, where they took possession of the barracks. The *Vesta* was standing off and on the port, and took the party on board, when they proceeded to Realejo, and marching to Leon, reported to Castellon the unfortunate issue of their expedition. The burning of the *cuartel*, or barracks, at San Juan del Sur, was done by a Dr. Dewey, and a boatman known as "Sam;" and none of the Americans took part in that transaction. Both of these culprits were to have been shot, but escaped in the darkness.

The effect of this battle, though immediately disastrous to the American cause, was to inspire the Nicaraguans with a dread and respect of General Walker's prowess, and a proper idea of the indomitable bravery of our riflemen. From that time forth it became generally known that in battle, to appear within three hundred yards of our marksmen, was to die; and officers were the certain mark of the American sharpshooters. The old musket fights of the past thirty years had now given place to the sure and death-dealing rifle practice, in the hands of a foe to whom victory and courage were matters of course. General Boscha owned to 180 killed and wounded in the battle of Rivas, a number appalling to the natives, whose previous bloodless fights (barring the cowardly and cruel executions following them on the part of the victors) had made Central American battles, like those of the

revolutions of Mexico, a by-word and a laughing-stock among military men.

On the arrival of the American forces at Realejo, the whole northern portion of Nicaragua was thrown into a state of unwonted excitement. Such fighting against such astounding odds, had never before been known in the annals of the country. The Democratic party were far from disheartened at the reverse sustained by General Walker, and looked forward to certain success with such auxiliaries. Castellon, Moriana and Salagar hastened to Rivas to learn the details from the General himself. The Americans remained at Chinandega and Realejo from the 6th of July until the 23d of August, during which time frequent negotiations transpired between Generals Castellon and Walker in relation to the disposition of the troops. General Muñoz, who had succeeded Jerez as Commander-in-Chief of the Nicaraguan forces, was desirous of having the Americans and their commander placed under his orders. To this, however, General Walker would not submit. In the meantime Colonel Chillon, with 100 troops, expressed a desire to start a counter revolution, and declare General Walker President of the Republic. To this and other overtures of a like nature, the American commander returned a prompt denial. On the 19th of July, the news reached Leon of the battle of Saouci in Segovia, between Generals Muñoz and Guardiola, in which the latter was routed, but Muñoz killed. Negotiations were again commenced, which resulted in the

Americans being a second time commissioned to occupy the Southern department of the Republic. They set sail in the brig *Vesta* and schooner *Esperanza*, with Colonel Mendez and 136 natives; for San Juan del Sur, and arrived at that port on the 28th of August. Here they remained making warlike preparation until the night of the 2d of September, when the line of march was taken up for Virgin Bay. It was rumored that Guardiola, with a considerable force, was preparing to leave Rivas, where he had established his head-quarters, and give battle to any American force he might meet.

#### THE BATTLE OF VIRGIN BAY.

The Democratic forces had some twenty or thirty riding animals, and two of the company's passenger-wagons, to convey their extra arms, ammunition and blankets. They arrived at Virgin Bay about sunrise; and after placing out picquets and eating breakfast, were making themselves comfortable in preparations for rest, after the fatigues of the night, when a firing was heard up the transit road where one of the picquets was stationed, about half a mile from the town. All hands immediately sprang to their arms. The enemy advanced in three bodies, throwing out into the timber, on each side of the road, over 100 men, the main body advancing down the road. The picquets that were fired upon were raw troops (natives), commanded by a native lieutenant, who had never been in a

campaign. To the surprise and gratification of all, however, they fired and fell back, as regularly and coolly as veteran soldiers. Some of the Americans and natives got into the timber, where the former particularly, with the deadly rifle, did good execution. The enemy, however, steadily advanced until they had surrounded the town, excepting on the lake side. The Americans were scattered about the place in squads, eight or ten natives being with each party. So they fought, running from place to place, wherever they could get the best chance at the enemy, or wherever the latter tried to charge in, which they did several times, but were repulsed by the deadly shower of bullets from the American rifles. The fight continued for about two hours, and resulted in a complete victory to the Democratic forces, as the enemy were entirely routed and scattered in every direction. All their baggage and ammunition, and the papers of Guardiola the commander, were taken, as was also 100 stand of muskets, which were picked up in the timber around the town. The enemy had five hundred and forty men, and many officers. Their loss was five or six officers, some of them high in rank, and thirty-three of their men were afterwards found buried around the town. Several died afterwards from the effects of their wounds, and it is supposed that the entire loss of the Servile party in the battle of Virgin Bay, was at least 100 men rank and file. On the side of the victors, there were none killed, and only four badly wounded, of whom 2d Lieut. B. F. Wil-

liamson was badly though not dangerously wounded in the thigh, and James Small in the left breast. The two others were natives, and altogether there were fourteen wounded. There was a good deal of noise and confusion kept up during the fight, and the natives on the Democratic side, seeing the Americans so fearless, and apparently looking on the whole thing as a frolic, were actuated by the same spirit, and fought with bravery, sometimes approaching to recklessness. In the battle of Virgin Bay there were fifty-eight Americans, and one hundred and twenty natives with muskets, on the Democratic side, the whole under command of General Walker, the natives being under the immediate command of Cols. Chillón, Mendez and Luzarraga, all of whom fought bravely. On the Servile or Aristocratic side, were five hundred and forty men well armed, and who had the advantage of a cannon and the protection of the timber, while the Democratic forces were exposed in the streets. The Servile forces were under the command of General Guardiola, and were completely routed. American rifles, with American eyes to give them direction, and steady American hands to pull the triggers, are terrible weapons. As some of the incidents of the battle it is stated, that General Walker was hit in the neck by a spent ball, and that Lieut. Marcom's life was saved by the stock of his pistol, and Buman's by a powder flask in his breast pocket. The enemy before the fight at Virgin Bay, were on their way to attack General Walker and his party at San Juan;

but finding the latter had started for Virgin Bay, they changed their course for that point. They had apparently been very sure of success, as they had their bayonets greased for the butchery of their opponents, and a quantity of torches made with which to set fire to the place.

After the battle at Virgin Bay, the forces of Gen. Walker returned to San Juan del Sur, where they arrived on the 5th of September, and where for several days small parties of the scattered enemy came in and joined them. They all agreed in saying that nearly the whole force was scattered through the mountains, and had thrown away their arms. They must have lost about four hundred muskets, which in their then present condition they could ill afford to do. At Virgin Bay the citizens were very much pleased with the Americans.

On the night of the 12th a detachment was sent out as an ambuscade about five miles on the Rivas road, where they remained till 6 o'clock through heavy rains. They then started for Virgin Bay, where they arrived at 12 M. About two hours after the passage of the troops by the junction of the Rivas and Transit roads, the enemy, about six hundred strong, headed by Generals Corral and Guardiola, made their appearance, but learning of General Walker's march to Virgin Bay, fell back on Rivas. On the following morning the forces returned to San Juan, where they remained until the arrival of the Cortes with reënforcements under Lieutenant-Colonel Gilman.

After the return to San Juan, about the 9th of September, death from cholera began to occur among the troops there, and the inhabitants throughout the country. On the 9th a man named Conolly died at San Juan, and news was brought in soon after of the death of Castellon, by the same disease, at Leon. In Chinandega and Leon, up to the 15th of September, over 600 persons had fallen victims to this terrible disease; and at Granada and Rivas it had been equally fatal. With death in its most horrid form thus staring them in the face, the little liberating army were stationed at San Juan. Although the prospect and the fear may have blanched their cheeks when they thought of them, they quailed not, nor faltered. They had counted the cost, and their commander, firm but kind, cheered and animated his men by his own example.

On the 11th of September, news came in that Guardiola and Gen. Ponciano Corral had been quarrelling, and that the latter had assumed the command of the army.

As a specimen of the manner in which Gen. Walker kept peace and quiet among his native forces, it is stated that, on the night of September 16th, two of the native officers were quarrelling all night, and that in the morning the General made them go out to settle the matter by a duel. The matter, however, was compromised after their arrival on the ground.

On the 17th of September, thirty-one native troops came in from Managua, and joined Gen.

Walker's forces. Four men also arrived from California, and joined the little army. At this time it was expected that General Jerez, with 800 men, was about to march to San Juan for the purpose of making an attack upon General Walker's forces. The commander, in expectation of this, kept up in his little army a military discipline worthy of Napoleon, drilling the men constantly. On the 24th of September an election was held for 2d and 3d Lieutenants of the company, which resulted in the choice of D. Bailey for the 2d, and George R. Caston for 3d Lieutenant. On the same day, four more rifle recruits joined the army, which made in all eleven who had joined since the arrival of the last steamer. A correspondent of the *San Francisco Times and Transcript*, writing from on board the steamship *Sierra Nevada*, at sea, in October, 1855, in speaking of Walker's forces at San Juan, uses the following language:

"Gen. Walker's presence seems gratifying to the Americans at San Juan. He is considered Civil and Military Governor, conducting matters to the satisfaction of all, upon American principles. For instance, while we were there, a young man was arrested for robbery. Gen. Walker formed a court, composed of his men, Capt. Hornsby prosecuting attorney, and Capt. McQuillan counsel for defence. The prisoner received a fair trial, and was acquitted for want of evidence to sustain the charge. The result seemed to give general satisfaction.

"The natives appear to live in love and fear of the Expeditionists, and there is no fear of a repetition of the Rivas betrayal.

"The appearance of Walker and his men is truly striking, and

reminds one of novel descriptions of forest brigands. Their dress consists of heavy felt hats, with red ribbon, blue woollen shirts, coarse pants, and heavy boots; a strap around their waist contains revolver and knife, and rifle in hand finds them fully equipped. Many of them are perfect gentlemen, of good families and education, who, no doubt, from change of fortune in the fluctuating land of California, have been induced to embrace this hazardous expedition. Truly they are a brave body of men.

“On the arrival of the *Sierra Nevada* at San Juan, search was made by Gen. Walker for one Guadalupe Saenz, from Granada, whom it was thought was the agent of the enemy for the purchase of arms, &c., bringing them with him. The search proved fruitless, neither he nor any arms being found. On the third day from San Juan for California, he made his appearance from where he had been secreted by one of the men connected with the boat. It was well he was not discovered, for he would most certainly have suffered death.”

The threatened attack by General Jerez did not occur; and nothing of importance took place until the 3d of October, when the *Cortez* arrived at San Juan, having on board Lieut.-Col. Gilman, Captain George R. Davidson, and thirty-five recruits from San Francisco. Here was planned the

#### CAPTURE OF GRANADA.

The newly-arrived were much pleased to find General Walker with his forces in that town, as it was generally expected to hear of his being in the interior, either at Leon, Chinandega, or Rivas. The disembarkation took place quietly, and they were quartered in the Columbia House. The same day

they were ordered to hold themselves in readiness to accompany the treasure train to Virgin Bay. They started at 5 o'clock, P.M., and after safely escorting the train, returned, reaching their quarters about daylight. General Walker and his forces remained in San Juan until the 10th of October. During the interim the organization of the battalion was completed, which resulted in the formation of two new companies. The company then existing was commanded by Captain John Markham. Mr. Brewster was appointed to the command of Company B, and Mr. Geo. R. Davidson was unanimously elected captain of Company C. General Walker further had the good fortune to obtain from the commander of the clipper-ship *Queen of the Pacific* (then discharging coal in San Juan del Sur) a fine six-pounder, which was brought ashore and mounted.

Everything having been duly prepared, on the 10th of October General Walker took up the line of march for Virgin Bay, at which place he arrived the same evening. The Americans were quartered at the different hotels, sentries posted, picquet-guards of native troops stationed without the town; and the night passed off quietly, though the enemy were only distant eight miles, and every reason existed for expecting a night attack.

The next morning a person who was recognized as an officer of the opposite party, was arrested, tried, and condemned as a spy, by a court of native officers. He was shot immediately after the passage of the sentence.

About 6 P.M. the steamer *Virgin* came to anchor abreast the town, close to the embarcadero. By order of General Walker, Col. Hornsby took a party of men and boarded her. That something of importance was about to take place was evident, but no one knew exactly what it was to be.

The following day orders were given to prepare to embark, and at 2 o'clock P.M. the embarkation of the men commenced, and shortly after 5 o'clock they were steaming up the lake towards Granada. The captains of Companies B and C were both sick with fever; but as neither were men that would allow their companies to go into action unaccompanied by themselves, while able to raise an arm, it is not surprising, from the fatigue they underwent, that they afterwards suffered more acutely from the effects of a midnight march.

About midnight, and after about seven hours' steaming, a point on the lake-shore, distant from Granada, in a north-easterly direction, about four miles, was reached. The disembarkation commenced, the Americans landing first and forming on the beach. Then followed the native troops, some three hundred strong, under General Valle. The night was dark and threatened rain. The thick tropical growth extended almost to the very edge of the lake. None of the Americans knew in which direction they were to march, and the tendency of everything was to produce confusion and disorder; yet the self-reliance of the Americans, backed by the energy and discretion of the officers, overcame

all difficulties, and order governed the whole proceeding.

At length all were on shore, the companies formed, and orders to march were given. Slowly and cautiously they began to pick their way through the darkness and thick underwood. As they advanced in single file along a muddy trail, guided by some native officers, the day began to dawn. Two or three times they halted; the advance having found a native on his way to his daily labor, questions were asked and contradictory answers received, which led to the opinion that they might find some three hundred of the enemy on the plaza. One, a native, was brought along as a guide, and dismissed upon arriving in the suburbs. Col. Gilman, in company with Gen. Valle, were on horseback, on account of their lameness. They, in company with Col. Hornsby, were to be seen at the head of the line. Gen. Walker, though on foot, was to be seen everywhere.

After a march of four miles the little army came upon the outskirts of the town; unconsciously their pace was quickened; at last the order was given to advance in double-quick time, which was done with a cheer. At length the old Western whoop was given, which must have aroused many a slothful guardian from his couch, and the whole force advanced on a barricade in one of the streets, and gained the place without any resistance. At this point some little fighting was done, which resulted in one killed on their side (a native drummer), and

some fifteen of the enemy killed and several taken prisoners. When the fighting was over a few Americans had their attention drawn towards the San Francisco church by a few shots fired out of the belfry. Upon arriving on the spot, they found about eighty prisoners—men, women, and children—in the most abject state of misery, and in chains, all of whom were immediately released.

The city being secured, the next step was to get possession of the fort. This fort is situated about a mile east of the city, and on the banks of the lake. It mounted one twenty-four and two eighteen pounders, and forty armed men. For this assault Lieut.-Col. Gilman and twenty-five Americans were detailed. On arriving at their place of destination they got a warm reception from the enemy, who were stationed behind logs, posts, and boats drawn upon the beach. The gallant colonel ordered his men not to waste a shot until they could "draw on the white of their eye;" they advanced cautiously, but coolly, when they commenced a brisk fire, which drove the enemy through the fort and into the boats. When charging on the city Col. Hornsby led the American battalion; and though there were many fast ones in the crowd, the colonel kept his position in the van, being the first on the place, and burning the first powder on the enemy with his trusty and well-tried rifle. Gen. Walker, with his usual coolness and bravery, was everywhere conspicuous—the profundity of intellect displayed in his generalship raising him still higher in the estimation of his fellow-soldiers.

Thus General Walker, with a force of 110 men, having left all the native troops behind, took the Grand Plaza and captured their entire artillery, and from 300 to 400 prisoners, who surrendered after Walker's party had killed but 10 men. Walker's loss was only one slightly wounded.

This was the morning of the 13th of October, only three days after Gen. Walker's departure from San Juan. And thus ended the battle of Granada, the Sebastopol of Nicaragua, and with its seizure a new era may be said to have commenced in the history of Nicaragua and of Gen. Walker. From this time henceforward, things assumed a new aspect, and Walker was no longer regarded as a petty adventurer, but had given evidence, at least, that if he was an adventurer, he was one capable of carrying into effect his intentions; and he was now Military Commander in the vanquished stronghold of Nicaragua. On Sunday, the 14th of October, the day after the capture of this city, a meeting of the native citizens was held, and resolutions were adopted offering to Gen. Walker the Presidency. The address was signed by Rosaria Vivas, Sebastian Marengo, Pedro Quadra, the Lacayas, and many others. This Gen. Walker declined in favor of Gen. Corral. A committee of citizens, joined by the priests and Mr. Juan Ruiz, late Minister of War, and Mr. Mateo Mayorga, late Minister of Foreign relations, called upon the American minister, Col. Wheeler, as also Capt. Scott, the general agent of the Transit Company, and requested that he would

proceed to Rivas, where Gen. Corral was with propositions of peace. Col. Wheeler declined, as he did not wish to compromise his Government in any shape. But when it was urged by the supplications, even to tears, of these persons, and that no doubt existed in the minds of any that thus peace would be settled, and that such interference was not unusual in the diplomatic history of every condition, civilized or savage, he consented, and left the city at midnight, accompanied by Mr. Juan Ruiz, who gave his parole of honor to return with him, and by his private secretary, Thomas F. Van Dyke, Esq. They reached Rivas about 2 o'clock on Monday the 15th, which place was strongly fortified by the forces of Corral; but Corral was absent. After remaining a few hours, he ordered his horses with the intention of returning, when he was informed that he must remain, and the soldiers, with their arms, were placed at his door. He remonstrated against such conduct as a great violation of his rights, and a deliberate and wanton insult to the American Government. He was thus kept for two days, when his friends in Virgin Bay becoming apprehensive of his safety and life, dispatched a courier (Mr. Mills) to ascertain the facts, who was unable to penetrate Rivas, but by a kind native woman he was told of the perilous condition of the United States Minister, and who begged him to return immediately. The steamer *Virgin* was then despatched to Saint George, the nearest point to Rivas by water, under charge of Capt. Scott, who fired four cannon, heavily shotted. This

alarmed the Governor and prefect, Col. F. Xatruche, and Edward Castello. Col. Wheeler sent the governor word by the Minister of War, that if he was detained another day his friends would attack Rivas, and not a man of them would be spared; that they might take his life, but that his Government was able and ready to protect him. The governor then granted him a passport, permitting him to depart on the next day at 4 o'clock P. M. In the morning Col. Wheeler determined to start at 7 o'clock, and so informed the governor, who now agreed; an escort of about a hundred men accompanied him as far as St. George. The solemn pledge of the Secretary of War was shamefully violated by his remaining at Rivas.

Gen. Corral dispatched a courier to Col. Wheeler, and the following correspondence took place:

[Literal translation.]

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE ARMY OF THE  
 REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA. }  
 HEAD-QUARTERS, marching, Oct. 17, 1855. }

TO THE MINISTER OF THE U. S. A. IN NICARAGUA: I am placed in the imperious necessity to manifest to the Minister of the United States of America, that in consequence of his return to the city of Granada, in the steamer of the Accessory Transit Company, taken by the chief commanding the forces who occupy that place, with the object to hurt, or intending to hurt, the forces of the supreme Government who have the honor to command in Rivas, I will now inform you that I am not, or will not be, responsible for what may happen to you personally, for having interfered in our domestic dissensions to the prejudice of the supreme Government, who has recognized and admitted him,

as much as the same made himself bearer of communications and proclamations against the legitimately-recognized authority: therefore, I now protest, and I give you notice, that on this same date I informed the Secretary of State of the United States, Gov. Marcy, and the newspapers of New York. I am your dear servant, D. F. L.

PONCIANO CORRAL.

LEGATION U. S. A., NEAR REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA. }  
Virgin Bay, Oct. 18, 1855. }

To GENERAL PONCIANO CORRAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday, in which you inform me that you are "compelled to manifest to me your protest against my return to the city of Granada with the object of injury to the forces under your command in the town of Rivas."

I reply that I had no such object in visiting Rivas, as will appear more fully by a letter which I wrote to the military governor of that department, a copy of which I enclose to you. I had no personal desire to leave Granada; but influenced by the chief citizens of Granada (your own friends), the venerable fathers of the church, the tears of your sisters, daughters, and others, I consented to visit you, in company with Don Juan Ruiz, the Minister of War and your superior in office, bearing the olive branch of peace, and a proposition from the commander-general of the democratic forces to make you the provisional president of the republic.

When I found that you were absent, and when I desired to return to this place, judge my surprise when I was informed both by the prefect and the governor, that I could not return—and was thus held for two days actually a prisoner of war, with my secretary, servants, and my national flag. For this gross act of the violation of the laws of nations and my rights as an ambassador, I protest; and be assured, General, that my Government will hold you and your Government to a severe responsibility for this lawless act.

You further inform me that if I return to Granada, that you

will not be responsible for my personal safety, and you will inform Governor Marcy, the Secretary of State, and the newspapers of New York, of my proceedings in this matter.

In reply, I inform you that when I have kept my word of honor, given to the Governor of Rivas, to remain here two days to await your reply, I shall return to Granada, and that I do not request, nor have I ever requested of you to be responsible for my personal safety; the flag of the United States is sufficiently powerful for my protection, backed as it is by a patriotic President and thirty millions of people.

I have myself informed Governor Marcy of these matters, and I feel no way responsible to you or to the newspapers of New York for my official conduct.

Yours, faithfully,

JOHN H. WHEELER,

Minister U. S. A., near Republic of Nicaragua.

Minister Wheeler took his departure for Virgin Bay, and thence returned to Granada.

On the 15th of October, the steamer *Cortes* arrived at San Juan with a large number of passengers and Col. B. D. Fry's Nicaraguan battalion of sixty men from San Francisco, and also Col. Parker H. French, who having completed his arrangements in California, had come to cast his lot permanently in Nicaragua.

Col. B. D. Fry had the command of the battalion; the other officers were Major E. Sanders, Captains Sam. Austin, Charles Turnbull and Jesse Hambleton: Lieutenants Sashbrook, Rudler, Jones and Archibald. They were as fine and brave a body of men as ever stood under arms. On Thursday the 18th they arrived at Virgin Bay, and proceeded on board the steamer *Virgin*, together with the passengers

and specie. The intention of Col. Fry and Mr. French was to take San Carlos by surprise, if possible, or otherwise if necessary, as they had been led to suppose that a bold demand to surrender the place would be followed by compliance, and it was finally resolved to make the demand. As the steamer approached in long cannon range, a boat was sent on shore with the captain and two of his crew, bearing a note demanding the immediate surrender of the fort.

As soon as the contents of the note were known, the captain of the steamer *Virgin*, who went ashore with two of his men, were at once made prisoners, and the steamer fired into five times with twelve-pound shot. The shot was well directed, but fell short of the steamer, which was about a mile distant. A detachment of Walker's riflemen, under Capt. Turnbull, was then sent ashore to take the fort, but a heavy rain setting in, which wet their ammunition, and as they could land only in a narrow neck of land upon which the cannon of the fort bore directly, they returned to the *Virgin*, which proceeded for Virgin Bay. The passengers from New York came up and arrived at Fort San Carlos about one hour after the *Virgin* had left. The *San Carlos* (steamer), Captain Slocum, was hailed from the fort, when Captain Slocum came to and let go his anchor some distance before passing the fort. The anchor had been down about five minutes, when an eighteen-pound ball was fired at the steamer and struck her forward, passing through and damaging

her machinery, and entering as it passed through the upper deck, instantly killing Mrs. Alexander White, of Clinton, Alameda county, California, and taking both legs off her child, who lived some five or six hours. Another child of the same family had his foot injured with the same shot, but would recover. About fifty rifle shots were directed against the pilot house. After remaining about eight hours to repair, &c., the *San Carlos* steamed for Virgin Bay. The mother and child were buried ashore at San Carlos.

On the 19th, the steamer the *Virgin* proceeded to Granada with Col. Fry's battalion. They were received by their fellow-countrymen and fellow-laborers with loud *vivas* and a salute of democratic thunder—the bells of the city pealed out their joyous notes of welcome. They had come too late to participate in the stirring events which preceded and accompanied the conquest of Granada, but they were there to add their strength, and give their aid and encouragement to the events of Nicaragua's future.

On the evening of October 19th, the passengers waiting for transit were surprised in Virgin Bay by a troop of horsemen, preceded by about one hundred infantry, marching up in front of the company's office. This body fired about seventy shots at and over the heads of the passengers, who were crowded around and in the vicinity of the office. Many of the passengers fled into the woods, but a few secured themselves in the office. These were

taken, searched, and their revolvers carried off from them. As the government troops found no soldiers of Gen. Walker's party among the passengers, the latter were assured of security and protection. The Colonel in command assured them that as soon as a boat arrived, he would send an officer with them or give them a passport that would enable them to pass the fort of San Carlos unmolested. He also detailed some of his men to accompany passengers into the suburbs with lanterns, in search of those who had fled. Some were found, but most of them—including even wounded persons—remained all night in the woods. The boat *Virgin* came up to her usual anchorage in Virgin Bay, at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 20th, and fired a signal gun; but as the agent was powerless, no light was shown in response, and she left, but again returned about 9 o'clock. As she came to anchor, the troops were, for some reason, marched out of town, and it was rumored that they had set out for San Juan del Sur. On Sunday, the 21st, all the passengers remaining in town embarked on board the *Virgin*, which boat brought them to fort San Carlos, at the Ometepe mountain, in the centre of the lake, where they remained, waiting for an opportunity to leave the State.

The two boats—*Virgin* and *San Carlos*—returned to Virgin Bay to take on board any returned passengers that might present themselves, and then proceed to Granada, for the sole purpose of calling upon the United States Minister, Col.

Wheeler, for protection. The *Virgin* received about thirty-five passengers who had been missing on the previous day—and of whom two were badly wounded. Some had made their way back to San Juan del Sur, and taken passage back to San Francisco in the *Uncle Sam*. One passenger—Rev. Mr. Henry—had walked some twenty miles, notwithstanding that he had a shot through his hip.

Col. Cushing, the company's agent, who had been previously arrested by the government troops, was marched, on the 19th, under a strong escort, to Rivas. He told the passengers by the *Virgin* to take care of themselves, and intimated that he expected to be shot.

While the *Virgin* was in the harbor the second time, a boat came alongside bearing a dispatch from the government officer, threatening that if the Transit Company did not surrender and leave their boats at Virgin Bay armed and manned, they would immediately shoot Col. Cushing. The missing passengers were also ordered to remain on shore. The boats, however, made good their escape from the shore, and before the last of them had reached the steamer, the native women were seen running in all directions, indicating the approach of the enemy. Immediately afterwards the dragoons were seen dashing through the street down to the company's office, which they took possession of and barricaded, as if they looked for heavy firing. Here they lowered the United States flag to half mast. They then demanded that a boat should be sent from the

steamer, with some persons commissioned to hold a conference with them, but the officers did not choose to run the risk of being carried as prisoners to Rivas, and so declined the proposition. It was feared the troops would burn the town the same evening, as they had threatened to do. At 5 P. M. the same evening both boats left for Granada, where the passengers put themselves under the protection of the United States Minister, and were supplied with good quarters.

The following are the names of those who were killed at the outrageous attack on the passengers at Virgin Bay :

No 1—William Fitz, of Georgia. The deceased received a compound fracture of the left shoulder, from the effects of which he died on board the *Star of the West*, on her passage to New York.

No. 2—John L. Boyd, of Indiana ; deceased was killed almost instantly. He was buried at Virgin Bay.

No. 3—Henry Davis, of Van Buren county, Iowa ; deceased was accompanied by his brother and cousin, to whom the sad lot of performing the last services to the dead was a mournful task indeed.

No. 4—William Howard, of Lexington, Mo., but more recently of Covington, Ky.

No. 5—An unknown man, in relation to whom no information whatever could be ascertained.

All of the above persons, with the exception of Mr. Fitz, were interred at Virgin Bay.

From a consideration of these sad scenes we return to Granada, where Col. Walker, having assumed the rank of General, had organized his forces as follows :

*List of Officers in the American Battalion.*

Gen. Wm. Walker, Col. C. C. Hornsby, Lieut.-Col. Chas. J. Gilman, Col. B. D. Fry, Surgeon Alex. M. Jones, Q. M. Capt. W. H. Williamson, Commis. Dr. P. P. Cole, Asst. Commis. De Brisset Wendeville; Ordnance, Lieut. Edward Rawle; Adjutant, Lieut. Geo. R. Caston.

COMPANY A.—Capt., John Markham; First Lieut., Daniel K. Bayley; Second Lieut., Geo. R. Caston; First Serg't, W. J. Merryman; Second Serg't, Ira Munson; First Corp., John B. Moore; Second Corp., Robt. P. Gardner.

COMPANY B.—Capt., A. S. Brewster; First Lieut., Geo. W. Learnard; First Serg't, Wm. E. Moody; Second Serg't, Geo. Gist; First Corp., G. B. Richardson; Second Corp., John Brady.

COMPANY C.—Capt., Geo. R. Davidson; First Lieut., H. M. Grim; First Serg't, Chas. L. Barrus; Second Serg't, Chas. L. Fisher; First Corp., Thos. J. Smith; Second Corp., George Carlisle.

Up to this time the list of killed in the expedition is as follows:

Lieut.-Col. Achilles Kewen, Major Timothy Crocker, Serg't Wm. S. McIndee, Privates Wm. C. Cotham, Wm. Cole, Wm. H. Bailey, Wm. Hews, John Wilson, Frank Cole, E. H. Eastbrook.

At Granada the officers and men were quartered in the various houses in the city, the General and his staff occupying the Government house. The men were delighted with having at last found a resting-place, and were busy in hunting up clean clothing and washerwomen. During the night after the capture of Granada, a number of prominent men in the Legitimist forces were taken prisoners, among

whom were Chamorro, brother of the former President, Col. Jerez, Mayorga, Secretary of State, and others. They were all placed upon parole of honor, with Padre Vijil, the principal priest of Granada, who was a man of liberal views, and who had taken a decided part with the liberal party. After the arrival of Col. Fry's battalion, nothing extraordinary occurred until the morning of Oct. 23d, when Mayorga, who had been tried for treason by a court-martial of native officers, was taken out in the plaza and shot. The native officers united with General Walker, were anxious that all the Legitimist officers who had been taken prisoners should be shot, but General Walker would not permit this to be done. Messengers were sent to Corral, who was encamped at Masaya, about twelve miles distant, inviting him to come in and negotiate a peace. Corral seemed anxious to do this, and negotiations were pending for several days; and on the 23d of Oct. the treaty of peace, which we give below, was signed.

#### TREATY.

Generals William Walker and Ponciano Corral, being animated with the most sincere desire to put an end to the war which has destroyed Nicaragua, and anxious to remedy so great an evil, the first in virtue of the faculties given him, and the second fully empowered by the Government which resided in this city, have agreed, after mature discussion, in celebrating the following Treaty :

1. From this day are suspended hostilities, and there shall be peace and friendship between the belligerent armies.

2. Patricio Rivas is named Provisional President of the Republic of Nicaragua for the term of fourteen months, unless the President, in full Council of Ministers, should resolve to call an election before the end of the term.

3. The Ministers of State will be appointed by the President, and will be taken from the four departments of which is composed the Republic—one of War, one of Foreign and Internal Affairs, one of Treasury, and the other of Public Credit.

4. The Provisional Government will respect, and have respected, the chapters 2d, 3d, and 4th, and sections 2d and 3d of the general dispositions of the Constitution of 1838.

5. There will be a general oblivion of all that has taken place to this day for political faults and opinions, and no one will be molested or troubled for such.

6. The contracting parties and the Provisional President oblige themselves to recognize all debts contracted by the belligerent parties, whether it be for loans, exactions, or any other cause.

7. The President will recognize the commissions and military appointments of those who have served under the belligerents.

8. All those chiefs, officers, or citizens, who may wish to return from the Republic or cities, may do so with the guarantee and security of their persons and property.

9. The French Legion may continue serving the Republic, should they manifest a desire to become citizens of Nicaragua, and in this case the Government will give to each the portion of land that has been offered them. The arms they now use, as they belong to private individuals, will be returned to their owners.

10. General Walker will give orders to the forces that are attacking Managua to withdraw themselves to Leon, and reduce their number to one hundred and fifty men; when this will be done, General Corral offers to reduce the forces of Managua to the precise number of one hundred men, under the command of Gen. Martinez, those of Masaya to fifty men, under command of Colonel Don Linni Cezar, or another honorable chief.

11. The forces of Rivas will remain under the command of Gen. Hatruch, and the Provisional Government will appoint the chief officers, and regulate the number of men that will be on duty in that department.

12. The Governments that have heretofore existed in Nicaragua during this war, will cease, when the Generals shall notify them of this treaty.

Done in the city of Granada this twenty-third day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five.

#### ADDITIONAL ARTICLES.

1. Twenty-four hours after the arrival in this city of the Provisional President of the Republic, the army that Gen. Corral commands in Masaya will enter this city, when, united with that of Gen. Walker, the President and both Generals will proceed to the Church to return thanks to the God of Armies for the termination of the war.

General Walker will be recognized as General-in-Chief of the Army of the Republic, and named by a decree of the Government.

General Corral will deliver the command, armament and munitions of war, unless the Government disposes otherwise.

2. The Government of the Republic will reside in this city, and will here receive the Ministers and Consuls of foreign nations.

3. Both armies will use no other device than a blue ribbon, with the inscription "Nicaragua Independiente." The Great Seal, the arms and inscriptions of the banners and standards, will also have the same motto.

(Signed,)

WM. WALKER,

Commander-in-Chief of the Democratic Army that occupies  
Granada.

(Signed,)

PONCIANO CORRAL,

General-in-Chief of the forces of the Republic.

GRANADA, October 23, 1855.

In virtue of the full powers that by decree of yesterday were conferred upon me, I oblige myself to respect, and have complied with the foregoing.

(Signed,)

PONCIANO CORRAL,  
General-in-Chief.

GRANADA, October 23, 1855.

On the 29th of October, all the preliminaries having been arranged at eleven o'clock A.M., the Democratic troops were drawn up on the plaza, opposite the church, for the purpose of receiving Gen. Corral. All the troops were drawn up with the exception of Capt. Turnbull's company, who had gone out to escort Corral and his army in. At twelve o'clock, noon, Corral and his army marched in, and formed on the south and west sides of the plaza. Capt. Turnbull drew his company up before the Cathedral. Generals Walker and Corral, with their respective staffs, all mounted on fine steeds, met in the centre of the plaza, embraced, dismounted and entered the Cathedral, led by Padre Vijil and several other priests in their robes, who met them at the door of the cathedral. Thanksgiving for peace, administration of oaths to perpetuate the peace, and other forms were gone through, when Padre Vijil ascended the pulpit, and delivered an address highly complimentary to Gen. Walker. In his remarks he said, "I have preached peace, liberty, and progression to you, and you have cried more blood. Look at that man, Gen. Walker, sent by Providence to bring peace, prosperity, and happiness to this blood-stained, unhappy country. We all owe him

and his brave men many thanks. I charge you to keep this peace, which promises so much for our country, for us, for all, etc., etc." When they came out of church, and had mounted, they rode to the middle of the plaza. Gens. Walker and Corral leaving their staffs, rode up and down Corral's army first—Walker with hat off saluting the troops; and then they rode up and down Walker's army, Corral with hat off saluting. They then separated, and the troops were marched to their quarters. It was a grand and beautiful spectacle, and a proud position for Gen. Walker, with another army put under his command; and he bore himself with becoming dignity. He was mounted on the finest horse in sight, and all felt proud of him, and proud in him.

After the ceremonies at the church, the troops proceeded to quarters, and the heads of the new government were announced as follows:

DON PATRICIO RIVAS, President.

GEN. JEREZ, Minister of Relations.

COL. P. H. FRENCH, Minister of Hacienda.

COL. BUENAVENTURA SELVA, Minister of War.

DON FERMIN FERRER, Minister of Public Credit.

Thus sixteen days after Gen. Walker's entrance into Granada, peace was declared, and a new government organized. The leading spirit in the movement had inspired confidence on the part, not only of his own adherents, but among his opponents, by refusing to accept the Presidency, which was urged upon him. The result of all was, that in a few days many of the citizens who had fled at the approach

of the Democratic forces, returned to the city, and everything assumed a peaceful, quiet aspect. Gen. Walker was looked upon now as the liberator of Nicaragua.

---

## CHAPTER III.

RECRUITING IN CALIFORNIA — EXTRAORDINARY SCENES IN SAN FRANCISCO HARBOR—NEW YORK RECRUITING—GRANADA—EXECUTION OF PATRICK JORDAN—TRIAL AND EXECUTION OF DON PONCIANO CORRAL—KINNEY'S APPLICATION TO GENERAL WALKER—LIST OF THE ARMY—COL. FRENCH AS NICARAGUAN MINISTER AT WASHINGTON—THE MARCY AND FRENCH CORRESPONDENCE—"THE NORTHERN LIGHT DIFFICULTIES"—RECALL OF FRENCH AND DISMISSAL OF WHEELER—LIST OF THE AMERICAN OFFICERS IN NICARAGUA.

### RECRUITING.

PEACE being restored in Nicaragua, let us return to San Francisco, where the sailing of the semi-monthly steamers to Nicaragua offered extraordinary facilities for recruiting the democratic army in that country. At every departure, although pretended efforts were made to prevent it, numbers of adventurers found their way to Central America. On the 20th of September, 1855, a considerable quantity of arms and ammunition were quietly conveyed on board the steamer *Cortes*, sailing on that day for San Juan del Sur. The financial management and general control of affairs were understood to be in charge of Charles Gilman, Esq., one of General Walker's captains in the Senora Expedition. Nothing daunted

by the dreadful loss which he sustained in that memorable campaign, he applied himself assiduously to the purpose of raising reinforcements. The arms were enveloped in sacks and the ammunition concealed in boxes resembling ordinary baggage, and placed on board without exciting suspicion. About fifty-five men, all told, comprised this command. These formed one company, of which George R. Davidson, Esq., formerly a member of the Board of Assistant Aldermen of San Francisco, was captain. He was also one of the leaders in the Senora Expedition. There were on board, also, Messrs. John W. Rider, H. M. Griscom, E. Potter, William Williamson, Samuel Hall, Augustus Leslie, Patrick Musgrove, John Waters, Edward Murray, and numerous other well-known citizens of California. No attempts are known to have been made on the part of the United States Government to search the steamers, as was done in New York on a subsequent occasion. By each departure the forces of General Walker were augmented from both sides of the continent; and since the capture of Granada, when the new Government has become a "fixed fact," the numbers of his army have steadily increased, until, in a brush with the neighboring Republics, he could bring into the field not far from 2,000 of the best fighting men in the world.

On the 6th of October an exciting scene occurred in San Francisco harbor. For two or three days previous to the sailing of the *Uncle Sam* for San Juan del Sur, the Steamship Company's office had

been thronged with strangers. The great majority were dressed in the garb of miners, and doubtless did actually hail from the mountains. Various interior papers had already announced the departure of bodies of men with the view of joining General Walker.

By some means it was ascertained that a number of the muskets, cartouch boxes, and side arms belonging to the San Francisco Blues, Capt. Gorham, had disappeared suddenly from the Armory Hall of the company.

A search warrant was accordingly issued and placed in the hands of a police officer, who, accompanied by Mr. Brady and Mr. Martin Reese, Second Lieutenant of the company, went on board the *Uncle Sam*, and were shown by the officer in charge into the hold, where the arms, &c., were found, and being identified by the flint locks, and the names of some of the company on the cartouch boxes, they were removed at once to the police office. No impediments were thrown in the way of the officers of the law in their recovery. The vessel had been previously visited by the U. S. Marshal, Gen. Richardson, and Deputy Marshal Smith, but at that time there were no arms on board, and only about thirty passengers, whom those gentlemen had no reason to suspect as being connected with the expedition. The visit was merely one of inquiry.

Still later in the day, the Quarter-Master General of the State, Gen. Kibbe, appeared before the Judge of the Twelfth District Court, and upon his informa-

tion, a writ was issued to reclaim a quantity of arms and military equipage alleged to have been taken away from his possession unlawfully by John Doe and Richard Roe and secreted on board the *Uncle Sam*. They may have been the arms that were recovered, as the number corresponds. The writ was placed in the hands of the sheriff, but at an hour too late to be served, the steamer having hauled off into the stream.

It was made known that the *Uncle Sam* would not leave before four o'clock, and before three the wharf was crowded with men, among whom were between two and three hundred carrying their carpet-bags and blankets, and chiefly dressed as miners. A guard was kept at the gangway of the steamer, and no one was permitted to go aboard except those who could exhibit their passage tickets.

At a quarter before three, whilst the crowd of expectants thronged the wharf, Mr. Garrison, quite unexpectedly to all, ordered the steamer to be cast loose, and she immediately shoved out into the stream, and lay to about a mile from the shore, off Market Street wharf. In ten minutes the schooner *Olivia* was procured to carry off those who were left behind, to the steamer, but before she could be got ready a dozen Whitehall boats were hired by the anxious Expeditionists, and upwards of fifty of them hastily embarked. The *Olivia*, lying alongside Jackson Street wharf, in less than five minutes was filled with human beings, who tumbled in so anxiously that some came near being immersed in the bay. There

was not an available square foot on her deck which was not filled, and all were compelled to stand. As she shoved off, some who were tardy clambered on board by means of the main boom, and after she had been borne away by the breeze, there were still some forty or fifty left behind.

It took the *Olivia* less than ten minutes to reach the steamer. At the time she ran alongside, Capt. Baldwin was on shore, and her movements were directed by Mr. Garrison. All who had gone off in boats were repulsed, unless they could show their tickets; and when the schooner had come within ten feet of the steamer, Mr. Garrison, who apprehended that the crew of the *Olivia* would not wait to be interrogated, moved up the bay, leaving the schooner to the leeward of the steamer. Those on board seemed determined not to be baulked, and whilst the steamer lay to, went about again directly in her course. As she approached, the steamer again moved towards the mouth of the harbor. Further pursuit was useless, and the head of the schooner, at half-past four, was turned towards the wharf. In a few minutes more the steamer's gun was fired, and she was off, leaving some two hundred and fifty or more behind.

Among those who left for the purpose of stopping on the Isthmus, were Capt. B. D. Fry, of Sacramento, the commander of the reinforcements, accompanied by his wife on her way to the States; Mr. Jesse S. Hambleton, Charles H. Turnbull, and E. J. Saunders, of Sacramento, and Mr. Samuel C.

Astin, of Placer county; all well known citizens. A considerable number was thus added to the soldiers of the New American Republic. Parker H. French, Esq., was among the passengers.

The steamer *Sierra Nevada* sailing on the 20th of October, also carried down several adherents of Gen. Walker. Among these was Col. E. J. C. Kewen, one of the pioneer settlers of California; there was also Messrs. William Miller, John Evans, George Bowley (of San Juan del Sur) and Dr. Dawson, an old resident of Nicaragua, and afterwards connected with the American army in that country.

The steamer *Sierra Nevada* carried from San Francisco, among other passengers for San Juan del Sur, Captains Adolphus Sutter (son of the veteran pioneer General, John A. Sutter), Mc Nabb, Levy, Lieut. Anderson, Messrs. Edmund Randolph, John Brady, William King, Frank Turk (formerly President of the Common Council of San Francisco), and William Pindell, were also passengers in this trip. From the interior towns of California there were the following persons among the many who crowded the steamship *en route* for the field of Gen. Walker's operations:

Henry Adams; O. H. Reynolds, James Webb, Geo. Fraynard, John Kearsy, P. Daviere, Fred Hall, Charles Blair, Wm. Rarer, Jerry Brown, Thos. Wright, Wm. Davidson, Chas. Commiskey, Wm. Montgomery, Sml. Wilson, P. L. Holmes, B. H. Curtis, J. W. Smith, R. P. Sisker, Thomas Whiskey, Capt. Reroy, John Rodgers, Edward Camel, Edward Mairry, Thomas Mahley, John Colver, Fred. Williams, W.

Truman, Samuel Anderson, Chas. W. Lane, Peter Veteris, David Sampson, Isaac Rodman, R. A. Johnson, Julius Mannes, P. W. Poorman, Samuel York, Isaac Keller, D. Roberts, John Kohler, John Roster, Isaac Berly, Perry Lloyd, John Gallagher, George Weber, Fred. Judith, Herman Hardth, P. T. Hollandey, Samuel Fletcher, Louis Michael.

In New York and other Atlantic cities, efforts were made to procure recruits, with varied success. The numerous attempts to procure recruits in that city, and the action of the United States Government in relation thereto, are still fresh in the public mind. The above departures of eminent men, with those of Parker H. French Esq., Edmund Randolph, and many more whose names could be mentioned, sufficiently illustrate the fact that the "Nicaraguan Expedition" was by no means confined to men without education or station in life, as the enemies of American progress would have the world believe.

The names above given by no means comprise the entire number leaving California to join the rising fortunes of Gen. Walker, nor was it possible for the newspapers to obtain them. Indeed, so eager were many to set their feet upon the new "American Territory," that finding their efforts fruitless to purchase a steamer ticket no further than to San Juan, they readily paid their fare through to New York, rather than lose the chance of reaching the goal of their hopes.

But the rapid progress of events in Nicaragua again demands our presence. We have now seen Granada in the hands of her liberators, and peace

and prosperity once more dawning upon the country; but nearly every town displayed the devastating hand of war. Granada itself, once the most beautiful city in Central America, had been nearly destroyed by its own citizens. It now contains about 8,000 inhabitants, and before the civil wars that have laid waste the cities and plains of Nicaragua existed, contained upward of 30,000. It is built on the old Spanish style—containing a large plaza, where stands the Cathedral and public buildings; from this radiate the principal avenues, which are very numerous and narrow, lined with houses one and two stories high, having large windows protected by heavy iron gratings. The entrance is through a massive gateway, from whence you arrive on a large court-yard, containing ornamental trees and shrubbery; around this are situate the dwellings and offices, all built in the same style. Each of the avenues leading to the plaza has a barricade of great strength and thickness; and take the city as a whole, it is capable of making a glorious defence. Granada covers about six square miles, though in every direction are ruins indicating a city at one time double that extent.

Gen. Walker gained the confidence of the people by his stern impartiality and strict sense of justice, which exercised itself alike on the men of his own battalion, those who had come with him from California, as well as on the natives. On the 1st of November, a man belonging to the band named Patrick Jordan, being very drunk, seized a rifle,

and, after nearly shooting two of his old companions, levelled it at an innocent native and fired. The ball passed through the native's left arm, behind the humerus, and into his body, where, glancing on a rib, it lodged against and fractured the spine. The native died in ten hours. A court-martial sat on the case, and Jordan was sentenced to be sent out of the country.

The sentence was rendered under the supposition that the native would recover. As the native died, Jordan was ordered to be shot by a file of twelve rifles next morning, the 3d. The mother of the boy, Padre Vijil, and several others, begged Gen. Walker on their knees to pardon him, but he replied there was no such word for him. The stern decrees of justice must be satisfied. The morning of the 3d broke as usual—bright and beautiful. Jordan was shot at sunrise, and died like a man. He was asked if he would sit or stand; he replied that he was not afraid to die, and preferred standing. He delivered an address to his companions, in which he warned them against the evil effects of liquor, acknowledged the justness of his sentence, and said that he knew our preservation depended upon his execution in a great measure.

He wrote to his wife in London, England, and they can get his pay and land if they choose. As he was a Catholic, he had priests with him to the last. His body was put in a fine coffin and placed on a bier in the quarters of Company A, with four candles kept burning over it all day. In the evening

he was buried with great pomp and ceremony of the church, followed to the grave by all his old companions in arms, and many others. Almost immediately following this exhibition of summary justice General Walker was called to a harder trial—to one in which all his judgment and all his determination were called in play, and to one on the result of which depended his very safety and that of his troops. Treason in high place was discovered, and the doom of treason and the traitor followed quickly on the discovery. On the 5th of November, two days after the execution of Jordan, General Valle, of the Army of the Republic, delivered to General Walker letters intercepted by him, addressed by General Corral and General Martinez to Santos Guardiola, late a General Officer in the Legitimist Army of Nicaragua. These letters, together with another from General Corral to a friend, intercepted at the same time, betrayed the existence of a traitorous understanding between Generals Corral, Martinez, Xatruch, and Guardiola, to overturn the present Government of the Republic, which but a few days before, with the Bible in one hand and the treaty in the other, at the foot of the altar in the Temple of the Almighty, in the presence of his Saviour, he had sworn to respect, obey, and uphold. General Corral was forthwith arrested, and charges and specifications were prepared against him, and a court-martial summoned to try him for high treason, “forasmuch as he had invited Generals Guardiola and Xatruch to come and with armed violence disturb

the peace of Nicaragua, and for conspiring with the enemies of the State to overthrow the Government of Nicaragua; forasmuch as he had held treasonable correspondence with Generals Martinez and Xatruch." The court met, and after a patient examination and consideration of the proof and letters, found him guilty of the charges and specifications, and sentenced him to be shot. The findings and sentence were approved and confirmed on the 7th of November, and his execution was ordered in the plaza at 12 o'clock of the 8th. The hour was subsequently changed to 2 o'clock, in order to enable the prisoner to complete his preparations for death. At that hour he was led forth, and in the presence of the garrison was shot in the Great Square of the city. He was much beloved by many, and was immensely popular in the country.

General Walker has been more blamed for his course in this affair than for any other one act performed by him since he first set foot in Nicaragua. But when the circumstances of the case are all considered; when it is remembered that internal and external foes still swarmed around him; and that any leniency which he might exhibit would be but as an encouragement to treason, which might at any hour involve Nicaragua in civil war again, and cost him and his men their lives, we think he cannot be blamed. The proof of treasonable intentions on the part of Corral was clear and conclusive.

The following are a portion of the letters which furnished the evidence of his treason:

GRANADA, 1st November, 1855.

TO GENERAL SANTOS GUARDIOLA :

*My Esteemed Friend*—It is necessary that you should write to our friends to give them notice of the danger which threatens us, and to take active steps with you. If you wait two months it will be too late.

Think of us and of your offers.

I salute your lady, and am your real friend to command.

Yours, &c.,

P. CORRAL

Nicaragua is lost, Honduras, San Salvador, and Guatemala are lost, if you let things go on.

Come quickly, and you will find auxiliaries.

MANAGUA, November 3d, 1855.

TO GENERAL SANTOS GUARDIOLA :

*My Dear Sir and Friend*—I enclose to you letters from the General, who does not write much on account of the insecurity; but you already understand all he wants to tell you, and it is enough if you consider the sufferings of a man who has been forced to the sacrifice to do what he has done, and to whom they already deny what was offered him. We all expect a fatality, and always with hopes which at the end only turn out illusory. We all confide in you, and only in you, to redeem this beautiful section of Central America. We hope that you and the real friends of Honduras will not be indifferent to our disgrace. Thousand probabilities, many elements, a good deal of disposition, and much repining!!

If things here go on badly, and cannot be remedied, I will with pleasure once more become a Hondureño.

I felicitate you, and participate in your pleasure in returning again to your beloved country. Always remain there, and may tyranny never again take root in that soil so worthy to be there forever buried.

I salute affectionately Lady Anita and you. With all frankness command your friend, etc.

Sign :

TOMAS MARTINEZ.

Guardiola, it must be remembered, was the leader of the opposing forces, the enemy of the Democratic party of Nicaragua, and the bloodiest enemy of the new Government.

On the 7th of November the army of Granada was reinforced by the arrival of Col. E. J. C. Kewen and Capt. Armstrong from San Francisco with 46 men, and Capt. Swift with 30 men, who had been with Col. Kinney, from Greytown. Capt. Smith brought a letter from Col. Kinney to Gen. Walker, which the Captain read. It proposed to recognize Gen. Walker as Commander-in-Chief of the Army of Nicaragua, if Gen. Walker would recognize him (Kinney) as Governor of the Mosquito Territory. Walker's reply was characteristic of the man, and can be called a Jackson response. It was as follows: "Tell Mr. Kinney, or Col. Kinney, or Gov. Kinney, or by whatever name he styles himself, that if he interferes with the Territory of Nicaragua, and I can lay my hands on him, I will most assuredly hang him."

On the 10th of November, Hon. J. H. Wheeler, the American Minister, was officially received by the President. Mr. Wheeler recognized officially the new Government of Nicaragua.

On the 18th Col. Kewen left for San Francisco, with the view of obtaining funds on bonds of the new Republic, and also for the purpose of raising men. On the 17th the *Nicaraguense*, which paper was started on the 20th of October, published

the following list of the American military forces, then stationed at Granada:

GENERAL STAFF.

GEN. WM. WALKER, Commander-in-Chief.  
 Col. Bruno Von Natzmer, Ad't-General.  
 Capt. Edward W. Rawle, Ordnance Officer.  
 First Lieut. H. C. Houston, Aid-de-Camp to General.  
 First Lieut. L. Norval Walker,

MEDICAL STAFF.

Alex. Jones, M. D., Surgeon General.  
 W. E. Rust, M. D., Surgeon First Battalion.  
 D. H. Ingraham, M. D., Surgeon Second Battalion.  
 Dawson, M. D., Surgeon Native Troops.

FIRST BATTALION.

Col. C. C. Hornsby. Lt. Col. Chas. H. Gilman.  
 Major E. J. Sanders.

STAFF.

Adjutant, Geo. R. Caston. Commissary, J. M. Baldwin.  
 Quartermaster, W. Williamson.

*Company A—First Rifle Battalion.*—Lieut. Com'g, D. K. Bayley; Lieut., W. J. Merryman; O. S., Ira Munson; First Serg't, Wm. C. Sarsfield. Ordnance Department: Second Serg't, John B. Moore; First Corp., R. P. Gardner; Second Corp., Peter Burns; Chauncey Beman; Joseph Blanch; Martin Burke; Charles Brogan; Jacob Colmus; John Clark; Henry Decker; J. W. Evelylin; Benj. Fisher; Charles Fagan; John Hoff; A. J. Heine; J. W. Hichman; Samuel Kennedy; Henry Lyons; Peter Lynn; Wm. H. Mathews; Henry McCloud; S. W. Meserve; Louis Peuch; Charles Partridge; Charles Stoll; Wm. Steele; Charles Travilla; N. L. Webb; Thomas Williams.

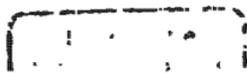
*Company B—Rifle Battalion.*—Capt., A. S. Brewster; Lieut., G. M. Leonard; O. S., N. Potter; Second Serg't, Geo. Gist;

Corp., George Richardson; Second Corp., John Brady; H. Augustine; J. M. Appley; A. Bradley; J. S. Brenizer; Du-boyce; N. Farrell; G. N. E. Jackson; C. Kidney; F. Tucker; George Lownd; P. Martin; T. W. Mosley; T. Perry; Thos. Riley; Frederick Romer; David Smith; Daniel Smith; H. Watters; J. Watters; J. B. Walsh; Arthur Young; John Yonker.

*Company C.*—Capt., George R. Davidson; Lieut., H. M. Grim; First Serg't, C. L. Barrus; Second Serg't, C. L. Fisher; First Corp., John Bartlett; Second Corp., George Carlisle; H. Barrington; A. J. Bailey; J. Bartlett; W. T. Cates; T. B. Campbell; George Cook; P. Cosgrove; Robert Emery; James A. Hopkins; C. Jarrett; S. W. Kipp; A. O. Lindsey; William Lounsbury; Wm. Mull; A. Nichols; R. Pollard; E. Pittman; J. Ryder; H. Soule; John Waters; N. Walker; George Willgarotte, Elisha Yates.

*Company D.*—Capt., Samuel C. Asten; Lieut., Frank E. Archbald; O. S., E. R. Ayers; Second O. S., R. E. Milliken; First Corp., Theodore Lane; Second Corp., Green Fields; George Ashbury; James Boyles; William Calkins; Frank Chandler; William R. Crawford; Thomas N. Davis; J. H. Earthman; J. Estell; Theodore Ewing; John Gardner; Griffith Grey; E. C. Hart; Hodgdon; J. M. Hon; W. H. Houston; William Caycu; Louis Isaacs; William Tones; G. M. Kinney; D. A. Lawton; Edward O'Hara; A. Parkerson; Frederick Peters; A. Srenninger; H. Saft.

*Company E.*—Capt., E. W. Armstrong; Lieut., William Morris; O. S., Daniel Lathrop; Second Serg't, Thomas Cunniff; First Corp., L. M. Oliver; Second Corp., William French; J. A. Adams; J. G. Armstrong; E. Barry; C. C. Barnhouse; Auguste Besson; William Barker; Thomas H. Curry; H. Dykeman; William Duncan; James Dick; C. J. Ferrero; William Russell; Edward Rainard; Stowe; Philip Smith; John Sanborn; William A. Gallagher; William Griffith; William Gates; A. G. Harding; Thomas Howard; James Hetrick; John B. Evans; John Irving; James L. Lambert; James



Mason; H. B. Mackey; O. B. Smith; McGee; Henry Marshall; William M. Millous; William Roberts; A. Rockfellow; T. H. Limacre; J. Williamson; William Wilson; David Wardsworth.

FIRST BATTALION VOLTIGUERS.

Colonel B. D. Fry.

STAFF.

Adjutant, John S. Jones.      Commissary, D. W. Thorpe.  
Qr. Master, Jesse Hambleton.

*Company A.*—Capt., Charles J. Turnbull; Lieut., A. G. Rudler; O. S., Charles Gordon; Second Serg't, Jerome Johnson; First Corp., F. F. Coulter; Second Corp., James Duncan; John E. Armstrong; George Bemish; William Brown; George Brown; John Cody; Benjamin Chesnut; John Fleming; Thomas Field; Fellows; Patrick Gleeson; David Harris; J. M. Halliday; John Houck; Richard O. Kelly; Joshua Kennedy; Mathew Maloy; M. J. McCarty; Claborne Rorer; William Sandford; John Thompson; T. H. Trippe; D. H. Trixler. James Wilson.

PRINCIPAL NATIVE OFFICERS OF THE DEMOCRATIC FORCES  
OF NICARAGUA.

General Don Maximo Jerez.  
" " John M. Valle.  
" " Mateo Pineda.  
" " Jose M. Battesteros.  
Colonel Don Buenaventura Selva.  
Colonel Don Jose Luzzaraga.  
Lieutenant-Colonel Don Macrio Martel.  
" " Don Ubaldo Herrera.  
" " Ramon Umana.

Everything was now progressing flourishingly. The government having become a "fixed fact," and

no longer a chimera, from both sides of the continent Americans commenced flocking to Nicaragua. In order to occupy the position which a government should hold, it was thought advisable that a formal recognition should be demanded of the other countries of the world, and particularly of the United States government. In order to this, Col. Parker H. French, having resigned his office as Minister of Finance, was appointed by the government Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States. Col. French left Greytown on the third of December and arrived in New York in due time.

About this time President Pierce, or rather Mr. Marcy, became terribly alarmed in relation to Central American affairs, and being apparently puzzled as to what course to pursue, a proclamation was issued by the President, warning all persons against uniting in any expedition to the Central American territory; and Mr. McKeon, District Attorney for the Southern District of New York, was specially directed to keep his eyes and ears open for the purpose of detecting and detaining filibusters. Col. French, upon his arrival in New York, proceeded immediately to Washington, when the following correspondence took place between him and Secretary Marcy :

WASHINGTON CITY, Dec. 12, 1855.

HON. WM. L. MARCY, *Secretary of State of the United States of America* :

SIR,—I have in my possession credentials from the Supreme Government of Nicaragua, appointing me as the Minister of

that Republic near the Government at Washington, and accompanying this you will please find an autograph letter from the President of Nicaragua to the United States of America. The object of this note is to request an interview with your Excellency before laying my credentials before your Government: and in granting it an early hour, I have no hesitation in saying that you are advancing the best interests of our respective countries. I am, sir, with respectful consideration, your obedient servant,

PARKER H. FRENCH.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, }  
Washington, Dec. 21, 1855. }

To PARKER H. FRENCH, Esq., Washington :

SIR,—Your letter to me of the 12th inst., with the enclosed copy of “an autograph letter from the President of Nicaragua to the President of the United States of America,” has been received and laid before the President. I am directed by him to reply to your communication, that he has not yet seen reasons for establishing diplomatic intercourse with the persons who now claim to exercise the political power in the State of Nicaragua.

Those who were chiefly instrumental in suspending or overthrowing the former government of that State were not citizens belonging to it; nor have those citizens, or any considerable part of them, so far as is now known here, freely expressed their approval of, or acquiescence in, the present condition of political affairs in Nicaragua. Until such shall be the case, the President does not deem it proper to receive you, or any one, as a Minister to this Government, duly appointed by the Supreme Government of Nicaragua. I am, sir, your obedient servant,

W. L. MARCY.

Several other fruitless efforts were made by Col. French to procure a recognition.

The closing of the correspondence between Col. French and our government, is found in the following, it being the reply to a letter from the Secretary

of State, who refused to recognize the Nicaraguan Ambassador, on the ground that the people of that republic had not acknowledged Walker's government:

WASHINGTON, Jan. 18, 1856.

HON. WILLIAM L. MARCY, *Secretary of State of the United States* :

I had the honor to address your Excellency a note, under date of the 12th of last month, the sole object of which was to request an interview with your Excellency before laying my credentials before your government. To my astonishment you placed a different interpretation on the note from my intents. Your Excellency's reply, under date of the 21st of the same month, informed me of this fact. Your reply also establishes a new and startling precedent—that is, that you cannot hereafter receive any diplomatic agent unless the government he represents is established by the untrammelled expression of democratic will. It seems to me that the following extract from your letter is conclusive of the new rule for the recognition, as just alluded to. You say :

“ Those who were chiefly instrumental in suspending or overthrowing the former government of that State (Nicaragua) were not citizens belonging to it; nor have those citizens, or any considerable part of them, so far as is known here, freely expressed their approval of, or acquiescence in, the present condition of political affairs in Nicaragua. Until such shall be the case, the President does not deem it proper to receive you, or any one, as a Minister to this Government, duly appointed by the Supreme Government of Nicaragua.”

Thus, your Excellency will perceive that, under the same ruling, the Minister of England, France or Russia, should not be recognized by your government, because you have no assurance that any part of the people of those countries have “freely expressed their approval of, or acquiescence in, the present condition of political affairs” governing them at this moment. You thus necessarily interfere with the internal affairs of other nations.

Regretting that you should have misconstrued my last communication, and that you authorized the late arrest of my person in New York, and thereby the indignity shown against the Government I have the honor to represent, I therefore respectfully request that you will not consider my credentials as before your Government for the present. I am, sir, your obedient servant,

PARKER H. FRENCH.

By order of the President the steamship *Northern Light*, which is one of the regular passenger ships between New York and San Juan del Sur, was detained, and a number of passengers taken from her. A few days afterwards Col. French was himself arrested, and after some preliminary proceedings was held for trial on a charge of enlisting soldiers.

In the meantime, the government of Nicaragua learning the treatment received by its accredited Minister at the hands of our government, among other indignities receiving, as he did, a notice from Mr. McKeon, District Attorney, to leave the country, pursued the only course which they could pursue under the circumstances, and which will be explained by the following decree, published in the *Nicaraguense* of Jan. 25th:

*Provisional President of the Republic of Nicaragua to its Inhabitants :*

Knowing with certainty that the Government of the United States, in opposition to the public opinion of that nation, declines to recognize the present administration of Nicaragua, and refuses to enter into relations with the Hon. P. H. French, its present accredited Minister near that Cabinet; in use of its powers,

## DECREE :

Art. 1. All official communication with the Hon. J. H. Wheeler, Minister of the Government of the United States, residing in this Republic, is suspended.

Art. 2. All the powers conferred upon Col. P. H. French, as Minister Plenipotentiary near that nation, are revoked.

Art. 3. Let this decree be communicated to whom it may concern, and to the said Col. P. H. French, that he may return to this Capital to give an account of his mission.

Given in Granada, the 22d day of the month of January, 1856.

PATRICIO RIVAS.

To the Minister General, the Licentiate Don Fermin Ferrer.

*To the Hon. J. H. WHEELER, Resident Minister of the United States in Nicaragua :*

SIR, — My government being well convinced that the present Cabinet at Washington, contrary to the popular wish of that nation, refuses its recognition, it becomes incumbent upon me to notify you that the powers conferred on Mr. P. H. French, the present Minister of Nicaragua near the United States, have been this day revoked, and that he has been commanded to return to this city. At the same time I have to communicate to you in the name of my government, that, in consideration of the aforesaid conduct of the government which you represent, all communication with you in the character of a Minister resident of the United States, is from this day forward suspended.

I have the honor to offer you the assurance of my highest consideration.

FERRER.

On the 1st of March, 1856, the army of Gen. Walker numbered 1,200 men. Of these 500 were stationed at Leon, 200 at La Virgin, 50 at San Carlos, 50 at Castillo, 30 at San Juan del Sur, 30 at Matagalpa, 50 at Rivas, and the remainder at

Granada. The following is a list of officers as then reported from the official roll:

Major-General and Commander-in-Chief, William Walker.

Aids-de-Camp to the above—Capt. W. A. Sutter, Capt. J. M. Tejada; First Lieut. H. E. Hueston; Second Lieut. Jas. F. Morgan.

Col. and Adjutant-General, Louis Schlessinger.

Aids-de-Camp to the above—Second Lieut. Dewitt Clinton; Second Lieut. Ferdinand Flammond.

Colonel and Inspector General—Bruno Natzama.

Aid-de-Camp—Second Lieut. Scholl.

Quartermaster General—Col. Thomas F. Fisher; Assistant, Capt. John P. Waters. Paymaster General, Alexander Jones.

Commissary General—Capt. Francis Mahon. Commissary General of Rifle Battalion—Second Lieut. Gillis. Commissary General of Voltigeurs—Second Lieut. Chas. West.

MEDICAL STAFF.—Surgeon General—Dr. Moses. Acting General—Dr. Ingraham. Surgeons—Dr. Dawson, Dr. Pettis, Dr. T. Winchester Sleight, Dr. Gesner, Dr. Sanders.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.—Chief of Ordnance—Capt. E. W. Rawles. Lieut., Second Lieut. Geo. Gist.

FIELD OFFICERS.—Brigadier General C. O. Hornby; Col. B. D. Fry, T. B. Kewen, M. B. Skerrit; Lieut. E. T. Sanders, Major A. S. Brewster.

OFFICERS OF FIRST BATTALION.—Captains—F. P. Anderson, T. C. O'Neal, F. E. Archbold, Wm. Morris, D. K. Bailey, Warren Raymond, J. W. Ryder, L. N. Walker, James Linton, John McCardel. First Lieuts—G. R. Caston, Geo. M. Leonard, T. P. Avrett, T. M. Baldwin, W. Merryman, Thos. Murphy, W. P. Lewis, E. Linnedy, Daniel Lathrop, T. L. Stithe, Henry Dusenbury. Second Lieuts—Chas. L. Barras, W. P. Potter, Thos. Doland, Thos. Mosely, Chas. Harrold, T. B. Green, D. B. Wolfe, James Kerrigan, Thomas Stackhouse.

VOLTIGEUR BATTALION.—Captain C. T. Turnbull; First

Lieut. A. F. Rudler ; Second Lieut. Frederick Coulter ; Governor of Hospital, First Lieut. Henry Dusenbury.

PAY OF THE ARMY PER MONTH.

General-in-Chief, - - \$500 00	Second Lieut., - - - \$70 00
Gen. of Brigade, - - 300 00	First Sergeant, - - 32 00
Colonel, - - - - 200 00	Second Sergeant, - - 30 00
Lieut.-Colonel, - - 175 00	First Corporal, - - 27 50
Major, - - - - 140 00	Second Corporal, - - 25 00
Captain, - - - - 100 00	Privates, - - - - 25 00
First Lieut., - - - 80 00	

In addition to which the men were allowed eighty cents per week for washing and other contingencies, being supplied with a reasonable amount of liquor and tobacco.

5\*

## CHAPTER IV.

GEN. WALKER AND THE NICARAGUANS—CONDITION OF THE REPUBLIC—EFFORTS TO INDUCE EMIGRATION—LIBERAL DECREES—AGRICULTURAL AND MINERAL RESOURCES—GOLD MINES—DESCRIPTION OF SCENERY—FUTURE PROSPECTS OF NICARAGUA—EARLY HISTORY OF THE “BAY OF ISLANDS”—THE CLAYTON AND BULWER TREATY—BRITISH AGGRESSIONS—ORIGIN OF BRITISH PRETENSIONS TO THE MOSQUITO COAST—DESTRUCTION OF GREYTOWN AND EVENTS CONNECTED THEREWITH—THE KINNEY EXPEDITION—ITS RISE, PROGRESS, AND DECLINE—THE NEW “ANGLO-SPANISH REPUBLIC”—POLICY OF THE U. S. GOVERNMENT—THE MONROE DOCTRINE.

### COLONIZATION.

IMMEDIATELY after the organization of the new Government, Gen. Walker commenced the development of his policy of proving to the *Nicaraguenses* that his object instead of plunder was to restore order and civilization, and open up the magnificent resources of the country. With this view he caused to be issued numerous decrees, which were published throughout Central America and the United States, guaranteeing life and property to all—extending immunity to all political offenders—inviting the return of fugitives, who, judging from the bloody path of the petty *caudillos* of the country, had been led to regard the advent of Gen. Walker as the re-com-

mencement of the scenes of cruel butchery characterizing the politics of the Republic for the past thirty years. He also extended inducements to scientific and industrious men of the United States to visit the country and report upon its capabilities for improvement. Among those who responded to this call was the lamented Judge George H. Campbell, of California, whose untimely death shed a gloom upon the entire American party in Nicaragua. He had but lately commenced a system of explorations, which, had he been spared, would have done much towards illustrating the boundless resources of the State. The result of his visit to the gold region of Chontales and Segovia, however, were published in the *Nicaraguense*, and transcribed thence into the Atlantic and California newspapers.

With the appointment of J. A. Fabens, Esq., as Director of Colonization, the work of inducing immigration was commenced. Liberal inducements were offered to settlers, as will be seen by the following decree, issued on the 28th of November:

DEPARTMENT OF COLONIZATION, }  
Granada, November 28th, 1855. }

SIR:—I have the honor to transmit herewith, for the information of those interested, a translated copy of a Decree of the Supreme Government of Nicaragua, relative to Colonization. It will be seen that this Republic, now that the restoration of peace within her boundaries has afforded time for the sober consideration of the leading interests of the State, has been pleased to invite an immigration of persons of thrift and industry to become settlers upon her soil. The inducements offered are

such as will, it is believed, if properly made known, bring many emigrants to our shores.

It will be the aim of this Department to furnish to persons desirous of settling in the State all possible facilities in the prosecution of their business, and to aid in this matter any specimens of seeds, plants, slips, etc., likely to become articles of successful culture in this country, as well as any plans of agricultural and mining implements supposed to have advantages over those now in use, together with information (printed or otherwise) relative to the same, will be gratefully received, and the favor reciprocated in such way as may be designated. A report from this Department, embracing the results of experiments with these specimens, etc., will be made from time to time, and a copy forwarded to each donor.

A minimum price for public land not subject to donation, will be fixed upon by Government, so that settlers may have an opportunity of purchasing tracts adjoining their grants, at the lowest rates.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

J. W. FABENS,

Director of Colonization.

The following is the Decree referred to:

The Supreme Government of the Republic of Nicaragua, to encourage the immigration of persons of thrift and industry to become settlers and inhabitants within its territorial limits, to the end that its resources may be more fully developed and its commerce increased, and to promote the general welfare of the State, has decreed:

ART. 1. A free donation or grant of 250 acres of public land shall be made to each single person who shall enter the State (during the circumstances of this decree) and settle and make improvements upon the said tract, the same to be located by the direction of colonization hereafter to be named, and immediate possession given.

ART. 2. Each family entering the State and settling upon its territory, shall receive 100 acres of land in addition to the 250 granted to single settlers.

ART. 3. A right to occupy and improve shall be issued to applicants, and at the expiration of six months, upon satisfactory evidence being presented to the Director of Colonization of compliance with the provisions of this decree, title given.

ART. 4. No duties shall be levied on the personal effects, household furniture, agricultural implements, seeds, plants, domestic animals, or other imports for the personal use of the colonists or the development of the resources of the land donated, and colonists shall be exempt from all extraordinary taxes and contributions, and from all public service, except when the public safety shall otherwise demand.

ART. 5. The colonists, being citizens of the Republic, cannot alienate the land granted to any foreign government whatever, and shall not alienate the said land or their rights thereunto until after an occupancy of at least six months.

ART. 6. A Colonization office shall be established and a Director of Colonization appointed, whose business it shall be to attend to applications from immigrants, to collect and disperse seeds, plants, &c., and to keep the Registry Books of the Department.

Acting under these encouragements, there has been a steady flood of population pouring from both sides of the continent into Nicaragua; and here it may not be out of place to refer briefly to the agricultural, mineral, and commercial facilities of the Republic. These are taken from the *Nicaraguense* Government organ at Granada. From our own knowledge of the productions of the State, the following are among the principal now occurring:

There are the orange, lemon, lime, banana, cocoa

nut, cocoa plum, alligator pear, guava, plantains, paypayas, marañon, rose apples, granadilla, watermelon, cantelope, bread fruit, citron, and a variety of others. Those of the vegetables consist of cocoa, a species of our potato, okra, yam, sweet potato, pears, Lima, French and Vanilla beans, squashes, tomatoes, peppers, pumpkins, etc. There is no doubt that a great portion, if not all, of the products of the States can be cultivated there. There are many fruits and plants similar to the growth of Florida and the more northern States, but they are more matured and in a greater variety. The cactus grows to a gigantic height. The sensitive plant exhibits, in a marked degree, its peculiar characteristics. A great variety of beautiful roses grow wild and luxuriant. The vegetable productions of commerce are principally sarsaparilla, anetto, aloes, ipecacuanha, ginger, vanilla, Peruvian bark, cowage, copal, gum arabic, copaiba, caoutchouc, dragon's blood, vangelo and oil plant. The staple products of the State, and those which arrive to great perfection, are sugar, coffee, tobacco, indigo, Indian corn, rice, chocolate, cocea. Among the valuable trees may be noticed mahogany, logwood, Brazil wood, cedar, lignum-vitæ, fustic, yellow pine, dragon's-blood tree, silk-cotton tree, oak, copal tree, buttonwood, ironwood, rosewood, Nicaragua wood, calabash, etc. Wheat and other cereal grains flourish in the elevated districts and northern part of the Republic. In fact, one can have any climate they wish, from the atmosphere of the plains to the broken and moun-

tainous country, which extends even to the coast. The mineral resources of Nicaragua are numerous, consisting of gold, silver, copper, iron, lead and coal mines; the latter are easy of access and within a short distance of the coast. Sulphur is found in great quantities, also nitre, sulphate of iron, and a number of other minerals.

Wild animals abound—such as the tiger, wild hog, monkey, etc., all of which are harmless, except when attacked. The poultry is excellent and plenty of it; also, birds of all kinds—parrots, paroquets, bullfinch, canary, and almost every other species that the tropics produce. Fish, oysters, clams, shrimps and crabs can be found in the bay and rivers. The jack-fish, drummer, and a species of sheepshead, are peculiarly fine. Clams are round and small, but very tender and delicate. The cow-fish is considered a great relish by the natives.

From the *Nicaraguense* of January 5th, 1856, the following is taken :

#### NICARAGUA :

##### ITS MINERAL AND AGRICULTURAL WEALTH AND SEAPORTS.

Sulphur may be obtained in great quantities, crude and nearly pure, from the volcanoes; and nitre is easily procured, as also sulphate of iron.

The modes of mining practiced in Central America are exceedingly rude, and render it surprising that profitable results should be attained. The silver and gold ores are crushed in a bason of masonry, in which rises a vertical shaft, driven generally by a horizontal water-wheel. This shaft has two arms, to each of which is suspended a large stone or boulder. These are

the crushers. After the ore is reduced to sufficient fineness, the metal is separated by amalgam; a long and expensive process, which is now beginning to be much facilitated and cheapened by the introduction of the German or "barrel process." The machines for crushing the ores have, however, as yet undergone but slight improvement. Some of the mines in San Salvador and Costa Rica have European machinery, and are worked to great advantage.

The most important silver mines in Nicaragua, at present, are those called Dipilta, in the northern part of the Republic.

These have been worked only for a short period, and under very disadvantageous circumstances. They have, nevertheless, during the last three years, produced upwards of 26,000 marks [17,300 lbs.] of silver. The average yield of the ores is something over one and a half per cent. The better qualities of ore produce nearly two per cent. pure metal.

An English traveller named Byam, who, although destitute of scientific knowledge, seems to have visited Nicaragua for mining purposes, states that the silver mines which he observed "were fine, broad, but rather irregular veins, the ore combined with sulphur and lead. The ore is hard, but clean." The copper ores, he says, "are almost all combined with sulphur, or any other combination which requires calcining to be got rid of. They may all be smelted in a common blast furnace, with the aid of equal quantities of iron-stone, which lies in large quantities on the surface of all the hilly country. They are what the Spanish miners call 'metal de color,' red and blue oxides and green carbonates, with now and then the brown or pigeon-breasted. They cut easily and smoothly with the knife, and yield from twenty-five to sixty per cent. The copper veins are generally vertical, and the larger ones run east and west." This writer has the following references to the gold-washings of the country:

"Some adventurers, generally of the very lowest class, both in manners and morals, proceed to the auriferous streams that run through the south part of the Honduras, nearest to Segovia, for two or three months during the dryest part of the year, and

when the rains have entirely subsided. Their baggage is very light, and easily carried on a donkey or half-starved mule, for they only provide each for himself and his female helpmate a small load of Indian corn, barely enough for the pair, some tobacco, a small stone for grinding the corn, an earthen pan or two, a hatchet and a small leathern bag to put the gold in *when found*. They also take a few half gourds dried, to wash the earth in, and a grass hammock to sleep in, their machete or short heavy broad sword, and some bows and arrows. The part of the country is almost uninhabited, and, on their arrival at the different streams, they generally separate, and each pair chooses a spot, often miles apart, where they commence operations. The first thing is to build a "ramada," or hut of branches, as the name signifies: but they always select a place where two good-sized trees are near enough together to enable them to swing their hammocks between them. With a few poles and branches with the leaf on, a hut is made in two or three hours; the man then makes a pile of dry wood near at hand, and leaves the entire care of the household to the woman, who grinds the corn, and every day makes a few cakes, looking like thin pancakes, which are toasted on a flat earthen pan over the wood ashes. Their drink is a little maize meal and cacao nut ground together, mixed with water and stirred up in a gourd; and thus the pair vegetate for two or three months, supported by the hopes of living well for the remainder of the year. The man is always within sight of the hut, in case assistance be wanted in such a wild spot; and he digs holes into the ground near the stream, and after having piled up a heap of earth close to the water, washes it in the half gourds, when, after repeated changes of water, and the spot chosen having proved a good one, a little fine gold dust is often visible in the gourd. It requires a great deal of nicety to balance the gourd backwards and forwards, up and down, and round about, so as to get rid of the earth; and it is still more difficult, at the last washing, to manage to leave the gold altogether at the very end of the remaining deposit, which is generally of a black or dark gray color. The grains of

gold are often large enough to be picked out after one or two washings, and often of a size to be discerned while digging, and a man in good luck may find enough of gold in a week to keep him comfortably the whole year; but money easily got generally soon goes; and on the return of the lucky pair to their town, it is too often quickly spent in gambling and low debauchery."

In a report made to the British government in 1837, by Mr. Forster, British Vice Consul, and one of the principal traders of the country, the character of the imports and exports of the country are exhibited as follows:

The prices of foreign manufactures have now found their level in this market, and the consumption of those articles used by the poorer classes has increased in a wonderful degree both in quantity and quality; and the demand for foreign manufactures, of which British cotton of inferior quality forms a prominent part, will naturally go on at an increased rate.

The foreign imports may be classed under the following heads:

British—consist of calicoes, printed cottons, domestic or gray, and power-loom shirting, linen and cotton mixed, or unions, linens, muslins, hosiery, hard earthenware, iron, steel, lead, and powder, etc.

French—consist of silks, printed cottons, cambrics, wine, spirits, jewelry, and fancy articles.

United States—consist of domestic cotton, soap, sperm candles, hardware, spirits of inferior quality, and powder.

Spanish—consist of paper, silk, riband, wine, oil, spirits, etc.

Germany—consist of osnaburgs, glassware, wax, furniture, hardware, steel, iron, wine, etc.

Italy—consist of paper, oil, silk, and liquors.

Columbia—consist of cacao and straw hats.

Peru—consist of xerga, a coarse woollen cloth, tin, spirits, and common sweet wine, etc.

Chili—consist of sweet wine and pelones.

The value of British goods imported, may be taken at two-thirds of the whole of the imports.

The value of French goods, being principally articles of

luxury, is chiefly confined to the cities of Guatemala, San Salvador, Leon, Granada, etc. German linens, shirtings, and glass-ware are articles of general consumption. In Spanish goods, with the exception of ribands, the imports are trifling. They have given way to those of France and Italy.

The sickness of this year has had considerable influence on the exports. Cochineal and indigo form the principal; great quantities, particularly of the former, are shipped from the ports on the northern side of Honduras.

From the ports on the Pacific, 1,500 céroons have been exported during the year to Europe, and the ports of Peru and Chili. Hides, horns, sarsaparilla, and balsam, to Europe and the United States, and mahogany, cedar, and sugar for Chili and Peru. These form the principal articles of the export trade, which, in proportion to imports, is on the increase. Brazil wood, with which this State as well as Costa Rica abounds, formerly afforded employment to a great number of British ships. The fall of this article in the home markets has for the present caused it to be but little sought for.

In agriculture, this State is rapidly improving. In addition to indigo, cacao, wheat, etc., etc., coffee and cotton are now better attended to, but more particularly cotton and indigo. The former, which is much esteemed and known in Europe as "green suché," is an annular plant. The staple is short, defect is over-balanced by its superior texture; and it is peculiarly adapted to certain manufactures.

Nicaragua has a number of excellent ports, the best known of which are San Juan, on the Atlantic, and Realejo, on the Pacific. These will be specially noticed in another connection. It may, nevertheless, be observed that they are adequate to all the wants of commerce, and are not surpassed in natural advantages by any of the American ports under the tropics. No returns of their commerce have been made public for many years; and there are, in consequence, no means of determining what has been the trade of the country. This information, however, is now of little importance; for recent events have opened

entirely new markets and new avenues of trade, and the past can be no criterion for the future in estimating the present and future commercial importance of the country.—SQUIRE.

From the same paper we extract the following portion of a letter, dated Virgin Bay, April 30th, 1856, as illustrating the resources of Nicaragua and Costa Rica :

The allusion to coffee reminds me that I have further and more definite knowledge concerning the productiveness of coffee growing than that communicated in a former letter. I have taken much pains to collect information, and I think the following statement will bear criticism. The high price of labor and provisions will be placed in offset at liberal figures, thus :

Clearing land, at \$30 per acre, 500 acres . . . . .	\$15,000
Fencing, to enclose . . . . .	2,000
Planting trees, \$5 per thousand, 600,000 being wanted	3,000
Cost of seed for trees, living and incidentals . . . . .	1,000
Interest on capital, at seven per cent., for two years . .	2,940
Total . . . . .	<u>\$23,940</u>

Now, estimating the profits, allowing the trees to produce but one pound each the third year, 600,000 pounds of coffee, at 10c.—and it is worth that here, being the best in the world excepting the celebrated Mocha—\$60,000.

Deducting expenses from the product of the first crop and adding ten per cent. for labor of that year, leaves a net profit at the close of the third year of \$32,460.

It is said not to be an uncommon thing to obtain an arobo from a single tree, 25 pounds ; but putting all the trees at an average of 10 pounds per year, it affords 6,000,000 pounds, which at 10c. per pound amounts to the enormous sum of \$600,000. Take from this for expenses as much as you please, and it still leaves a princely annual fortune which endures for a lifetime.

Is it any wonder that England is so interested in these central

States, or that her citizens owning coffee or cocoa plantations in Costa Rica, as well as the natives, can afford to live abroad in princely style and float around the courts and palaces of Europe?

The truth is, Costa Rica coffee is better, richer and finer flavored than its only rival, the Mocha, and is monopolized by the English market, Americans scarcely knowing what it is.

Superior to coffee in productiveness, is the cacao, or chocolate. The Cacao is not to be confounded with the cocoa, the former producing the chocolate and the latter the nut by that name. Cacao is still more profitable than the coffee, by perhaps one hundred per cent., and an orchard of it lasts for a long lifetime with but little care. It will plant five hundred trees to the acre, and will yield \$10 to \$30 per tree per annum.

These look like large figures; but let those who doubt come and see for themselves, remembering that they are the products of a tropical clime, so luxuriant that people forget the necessity of either labor or economy, and become too indolent to attend to either the one or the other. Labor pays best where it meets with the most speedy and liberal return, and here is that locality.

A lady writing from Granada, under the date of Feb. 10th, 1856, takes this view of domestic affairs in Nicaragua:

As I am cognizant of the state of domestic matters from actual experience, I will inform persons who expect to emigrate of the actual appearance of things pertaining thereto to one who has been accustomed to the useful, if not the elegant and luxurious, articles of the United States.

Upon hiring an unoccupied house here, you find bare walls covered with cobwebs, and tiled floors over which lizards and iguanas have had full play perhaps for years, and perceive an immediate necessity for whitewash, paint, and scrubbing.

Tables, chairs, beds, dishes, and articles pertaining to the

household, are only to be obtained at excessive prices, if at all. The Spanish merchants here have as many prices for articles as there are days in the week, or rather calls upon them. For cups and saucers I paid \$4 40 per dozen, of the most ordinary quality; plain blown glass tumblers, of small size, \$4 per dozen; knives and forks, with horn handles and of the most clumsy make, from \$2 to \$3 per dozen; (for the first half dozen I paid \$1 75, for the second \$1, and the last purchased were the best articles;) metal spoons, \$1 per dozen; small bowls, \$2 40 per dozen; no table-linen to be had, and for coarse muslin as a substitute, 15 cents per yard; a broom, 75 cents; lime, already slaked, for whitewash, \$6 per bushel, and little to be had; cedar planks, one inch thick, I purchased, as a favor, at government prices, for 12½ cents per square foot, including knots, splits, and fag ends; a pot of French mustard, \$1—and so on through the catalogue of domestic articles.

The truth is, that everything not grown in the country bears an excessive price; and every article requiring manual labor is either not to be procured or only attainable at old California prices. The government takes large quantities of the importations for the use of the army and hospitals, and civilians have already learned to extemporize until the arrival of goods from the United States.

I consider the opening here fully equal to that afforded in California a few years ago, and preliminary steps are already taken by many merchants from the United States to supply the great demand that will arise from the increasing emigration.

All that has been said of the fertility of the soil and the nature of its productions is quite correct; the one thing needful is its development. When that is effected by the influx of settlers, this country must become the Paradise of North America. The climate is delightful; and though I arrived in midsummer and the dry season, I have not yet experienced the heat of a New York summer's day—while at night the air is cool and comfortable. For my own part, all I want is a good bed to rest as pleasantly as in my own home in your city.

I have secured a house, which although requiring many repairs, is yet a decent place; the rooms, three in number, are one hundred feet in length by twenty-five wide, while on two sides of the inner court-yard is a fine portico, fifteen feet wide; attached to the house is a large yard, with a well and stone trough. The entire ground of my house covers a space of three hundred feet long by one hundred and fifty feet wide.

The yards contain orange, tamarind, lemon, maranora, mava-gua, acheotas, papaya, cocoa, palm, and other trees, and are separated by a high adobe wall, through which a gate gives egress. Although everything requires repairs to adapt it to a refined taste, yet still the spacious corridors, high rooms, and thick adobe walls render the habitation cool, and comfort and elegance is attainable upon the arrival of household goods from the States, and the companion to share its tropical enjoyments.

After the temporary establishment of peace in Nicaragua, numerous expeditions were made from Granada into the celebrated Gold Region of Chontales. The reports of these adventurers are extremely interesting, and extraordinary inducements are held out by the Supreme Government for the settlement of this healthy and beautiful section of the State by agriculturalists and miners. These gold washings have been for a long time a subject of deep interest to the Government as well as to individuals. The introduction of such machinery as is now used in California would result in the enriching of all industrious and skilful adventurers. Not only in Nicaragua are there found valuable gold mines. Important discoveries have been made in the Department of Vera Paz, in Guatemala, on the head waters of the Polochic, and in the interior of

Costa Rica. But in Honduras, in the great Department of Olancho, on the head waters of the Guayape, Jalar, Mangulile, Mirojoco, and Rio de España, startling discoveries have recently been made, equaling the most wonderful accounts of the early days of California. The grants recently made by the Supreme Government of Honduras, through their agent, the author, to the Honduras Mining and Trading Company of New York, must soon result in the settlement of large numbers of Americans in these upland and healthy regions. Every day is developing new facts in relation to the rich gold deposits of Chontales, in Nicaragua. The parties visiting the auriferous localities have met with various success—good, bad, and indifferent, but all agreeing as to the great richness of the quartz, and the almost universal presence of fine gold upon the surface. Every bar in the Rio Mico contains a fortune in gold; but it is extremely fine, and to get it requires great skill, perseverance, and care in washing it out and gathering it up. The great value of the quartz mines is established beyond a doubt, and several persons able to command capital are about to commence operations there on an enlarged scale. The gold quartz is extremely rotten and soft, and the expense for machinery sufficiently powerful to crush twenty tons per day, need not be half so great as to do the same amount of labor in California. The mining region of Chontales is one of the most healthy portions of the State, and all who have been there agree in representing it as

being equal in agricultural richness to any other of the same extent in the world. The hills beyond the Mico are covered with heavy forests, affording every facility for lumber, while the rolling plains on the west afford ample range for vast herds of cattle. This part of the State is destined ere long to become of immense importance, as well from its mineral richness as from its agricultural productions.

But in Olancho are numerous localities where coarse gold, similar to that of California, has been discovered, which has in part been the theme of recent publications in *Harpers' Magazine*, and will soon be given to the public in full, in book form, with numerous illustrations, by the author of these pages.

Recent accounts from workmen now engaged on the Guayape, as agents for the Honduras Mining and Trading Company above mentioned, represent these parties as realizing from eight to twelve dollars coarse gold per day, and this with the rudest and simplest machinery, such as was used in "'47" and "'48" in California. The results of extensive operations with first-class machinery, and the introduction of a large number of intelligent and experienced miners, would be to turn a golden current into the New York market, unequalled save by the semi-monthly millions coming from California. Every day the fact is becoming more clearly demonstrated, that the entire Central America cordillera, including New Granada, is a gold-bearing region. As in California, there are localities of ex-

traordinary richness, where the precious metal appears to have centered; but as the country becomes settled with an industrious and energetic population, the whole Central American Isthmas will be found to contain valuable gold placers. In the sections of country above mentioned, but especially in Olancho, on the head waters of the Guayape, and all other rivers discharging northward into the Caribbean sea, Nature appears to have deposited the gold with a more bounteous hand. With the common rocker from five to twelve dollars per day may be made; and by introducing the "ground sluicing" and "hydraulic mining," now so extensively used in California, there is no reason why the returns should not be equally large. The climate, which is cool and bracing, and entirely different from that of the coast lowlands, admits of labor throughout the year. Fevers are rare, and all the products of the country, such as are necessary to support life, abundant, and easily obtained.

The scenery of Nicaragua, comprising fertile and extensive plains and valleys, symmetrical volcanoes, whose outlines are ever sharply delineated against a quiet azure sky, the variegated hues of the mountain ranges, the luxuriance of the verdure, and splendid plumage of the birds, all combine with a really healthy climate to render the country one of the most delightful residences of man. A Nicaraguan cacao, sugar, or coffee plantation, is one of the loveliest spots on earth. A person unaccustomed to the luxuriance of a tropical farm, is struck with aston-

ishment upon entering one of these places, so different from anything he has seen, when he discovers the difference between the interior and exterior. Entering an estate, you have a low, widely-extended adobe house, sufficient to cover one of our blocks, with yards and out-houses that present the appearance generally of anything but thrift; but once entered behind the enclosure, such a mass of vegetation meets the eye, that the beholder generally utters some wild exclamation, or goes off in rhapsodies of verse or quotations from Claude's "Home by the Lake of Como," or some other favorite theme. A vista is here formed for perhaps a mile in length of the beautiful mango tree, growing the whole year, with their black limbs creeping through and supporting this crush of leaves, and at whose taper ends large bunches of fruit are always offered to any one who will receive it. On both sides are the cocoa groves, so well adapted to shade, stretching away as far as the eye can reach, they also offering throughout the year their green pods, which yield the best beverage we have. Along this avenue is generally planted fruits and flowers of every description—the rose apple, pine-apple, orange and lemon trees, pie fruits and many other things of like nature, impossible to be kept down, owing to the luxuriance of the soil. The air is here loaded with the perfume of thousands of flowers, whose petals are being unloaded of their delicious weight by myriads of honey-birds, while their little voices chatter a lively glee over the honied draught; birds of every imag-

inable hue and feather are seen in every tree, and their voices also add to the music of the others, but they are generally low and plaintive, and harmonize well with the softened, light and balmy air that comes over one with an oily touch, and opiate-like invites to repose beneath its shady recesses. The owners of these haciendas very seldom live upon them, as since the Independence it has been considered dangerous; but as soon as a revolution breaks out, those who do not fight, and the women generally, are off to the farms. With the introduction of an industrious and energetic population, there is no section of Spanish America in which the toil of the husbandman will be so speedily and richly rewarded. Labor is cheap—the country in the very track of commerce, and in a perpetual line of communication between the growing States of the Pacific and the Eastern United States. Inducements are now offered, such as are seldom held out, for the energy and enterprise of the world. A great Southern American Republic is organized and rapidly advancing to maturity. The work is half done. It needs but the advance of population to place Nicaragua among the leading nations of the earth. Her geographical position is superior to that of all others, and the State seems destined to become the great “highway of nations.” With an ocean washing each coast, Nicaragua is in the centre of the great routes of commerce. Its future is already marked by Providence.

BRITISH PRETENSIONS IN CENTRAL AMERICA, AND  
THEIR RESULTS.

SINCE early in the seventeenth century the Mosquito coast and that of Honduras has occupied the attention of European nations. The "Bay of Islands," including the islands of Bonaca, Utila, and Ruatan, now belonging to the Republic of Honduras, but, until 1821, a part of the Spanish Vice Royalty of Guatemala, has long occupied an interesting position in the Caribbean Sea.

A Spanish writer at an early day pointed out their importance. In 1642, a party of English freebooters took possession of these islands, then belonging to Spain. In 1715 the Spaniards made an attempt to regain possession of them, but found them a mere waste, the English freebooters having destroyed all the establishments they had found on the islands. In 1742, England again attempted to seize the whole coast of Central America, and also these islands. The ire of Spain was roused. She was then, as now, a proud nation, but she had then the ability to command respect, and war ensued. In 1763 a treaty between England and Spain was concluded, by the provisions of which England was bound to destroy all her fortifications, &c., in that region. But England, relying on a secret reservation, denied that Ruatan was included in the treaty, and kept that island fortified. War again ensued, during which Guatemala seized Ruatan. A new treaty was made in 1783, and Spain, desiring to protect herself from

any invasion by Great Britain, provided that the British should abandon all Central America, and all islands dependent on it. Great Britain thus, by solemn treaty, surrendered all her rights and claims to any part of the continent and the dependent islands; but still, notwithstanding this treaty, England held fast to her possession of Ruatan, and in 1786 Spain pressed upon England what she considered her rights, and this led to another treaty, by which was removed every difficulty, so far as the pretensions of England were concerned. By it, England agreed to evacuate all her possessions and ports on the continent, and on all islands, without exception. In 1796, a war raging between England and Spain, this treaty was suspended, and the English again resumed possession of Ruatan, but surrendered it to an officer sent there from Honduras. In 1814, a new treaty was made, which re-affirmed and incorporated within it the very stipulations of the treaty of 1786; and unless something has transpired since then, the English claims to dominion over those islands have not a shadow of right. After that, these islands were taken possession of by the State of Honduras. In 1843, Commodore Macdonnel, then commanding the British forces, took possession of the islands, hauled down the Honduras flag, and raised that of England. He had, however, scarcely left there when the British flag was taken down, and the Union Jack displayed. Macdonnel was shortly after removed from the post, and the British Government repudiated his conduct as un-

authorized, and the Central American States thought all claim to the islands was abandoned by Great Britain ; but they were mistaken. They were weak, and had to submit to whatever that proud power might dictate. Great Britain asserts no claim over these islands, except so far as the claim is connected with the Belize. Under the several treaties with Spain her right was limited, and was nothing more than the license to cut wood in Honduras.

After the discovery of the gold deposits of California, and the consequent rush of travel across the Central American Isthmus, it was supposed by Great Britain that renewed attempts would be made to open the myth of three centuries—the Inter-oceanic Ship Canal. For this purpose negotiations were set on foot by Lord Palmerston for the formation of a treaty by which the genius of the United States, then jealously feared by Europe, was to be circumscribed, and a check put upon their evident tendency to appropriate to themselves the advantages of such a communication between the oceans. A convention was therefore celebrated between Hon. John M. Clayton, U. S. Secretary of State, in 1850, and Sir Henry Bulwer, Minister Plenipotentiary of Great Britain at Washington. The prodigy which these national midwives introduced to the world was of so remarkable and extraordinary a nature that we must not omit its insertion here, in order that its birthday may be duly celebrated henceforth and forever. Here it is.

## TREATY OF PROTECTION

BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN.

*Convention between the United States of America and Her Britannic Majesty, concluded at Washington, the nineteenth day of April, A. D. 1850.*

The United States of America and her Britannic Majesty, being desirous of consolidating the relations of amity which so happily subsist between them, by setting forth and fixing in a convention their views and intentions with reference to any means of communication by Ship Canal, which may be constructed between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, by the river San Juan de Nicaragua, and either or both of the lakes of Nicaragua or Managua, to any part or place on the Pacific Ocean—the President of the United States has conferred full powers on John M. Clayton, Secretary of State of the United States; and her Britannic Majesty on the Right Honorable Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honorable Order of the Bath, and Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of Her Britannic Majesty to the United States for the aforesaid purposes; and the said Plenipotentiaries having exchanged their full powers, which were found to be in the proper form, have agreed to the following articles :

## ARTICLE I.

The governments of the United States and Great Britain hereby declare that neither the one nor the other will ever obtain or maintain for itself any exclusive control over the said Ship Canal; agreeing that neither will ever erect or maintain any fortifications commanding the same, or in the vicinity thereof, or occupy or fortify, or colonize, or assume, or exercise any dominion over Nicaragua, Costa Rica, the Mosquito Coast, or any part of Central America; nor will either make use of any protection which either affords, or may afford, or any alliance which either has, or may have, to or with any State or people, for the purpose of maintaining or erecting any such for-

tifications, or of occupying, fortifying or colonizing Nicaragua, Costa Rica, the Mosquito Coast, or any part of Central America, or of assuming or exercising dominion over the same; nor will the United States or Great Britain take advantage of any intimacy, or use any alliance, connection or influence that either may possess with any State or government through whose territory the said Canal may pass, for the purpose of acquiring or holding, directly or indirectly, for the citizens or the subjects of the one any rights or advantages in regard to commerce or navigation through the said Canal, which shall not be offered on the same terms to the citizens or the subjects of the other.

## ARTICLE II.

Vessels of the United States or Great Britain traversing the said Canal, shall, in case of war between the contracting parties, be exempted from blockade, detention or capture, by either of the belligerents; and this provision shall extend to such a distance from the two ends of said Canal as may hereafter be found expedient to establish.

## ARTICLE III.

In order to secure the construction of the said Canal, the contracting parties engage that if any such Canal shall be undertaken upon any fair and equitable terms, by any parties having the authority of any local government or governments through whose territory the same may pass, then the persons employed in making the said Canal, and their property used or to be used for that object, shall be protected from the commencement of the said Canal, to its completion, by the governments of the United States and Great Britain, from unjust detention, confiscation, seizure, or any violence whatsoever

## ARTICLE IV.

The contracting parties will use whatever influence they respectively exercise with any State, States or Governments possessing or claiming to possess any jurisdiction or right over the territory which the said Canal shall traverse, and which shall be near the waters applicable thereto, in order to induce such

States or Governments to facilitate the construction of said Canal by every means in their power. And furthermore, the United States and Great Britain agree to use their good offices wherever or however it may be expedient to, in order to procure the establishment of two free ports, one at each end of the said Canal.

ARTICLE V.

The contracting parties further engage, that when the said Canal shall have been completed, they will protect it from interruption, seizure or unjust confiscation; and that they will guarantee the neutrality thereof, so that the said Canal may be forever open and free, and the capital invested therein secure. Nevertheless, the Governments of the United States and Great Britain, in according their protection to the construction of the said Canal, and guarantee its neutrality and security when completed, always understand that this protection and guaranty are granted conditionally, and may be withdrawn by both governments, or either government, if both governments or either government should deem that the persons undertaking or managing the same, adopt or establish such regulations concerning the traffic thereupon, as are contrary to the spirit and intention of this convention; either by making unfair discriminations in favor of the commerce of one of the contracting parties over the commerce of the other, or by imposing oppressive exactions or unreasonable tolls upon passengers, vessels, goods, wares, merchandise or other articles. Neither party, however, shall withdraw the aforesaid protection and guaranty, without giving six months' notice to the other

ARTICLE VI.

The contracting parties in this convention engage to invite any State with which both or either have friendly intercourse, to enter into stipulations with them, similar to those they have entered into with each other, to the end that all the States may share in the honor and advantage of having contributed to a work of such general interest and importance as the Canal here-

in contemplated. And the contracting parties likewise agree that each shall enter into such treaty stipulations with such of the Central American States as they may deem advisable for the purpose of more effectually carrying out the great design of this convention—namely, that of constructing and maintaining the said Canal as a ship communication between the two oceans for the benefit of mankind, on equal terms to all, and of protecting the same. And they also agree that the good offices of either shall be employed, when requested by the other, in aiding and assisting the negotiation of such treaty stipulations. And should any differences arise as to right or property over the said territory through which the said Canal shall pass between the States or Governments of Central America, and such differences should in any way impede or obstruct the execution of said Canal, the governments of the United States and Great Britain will use their good offices to settle such differences in the manner best suited to promote the interests of the said Canal, and to strengthen the bonds of friendship and alliance which exist between the contracting parties.

## ARTICLE VII.

It being desirable that no time should be unnecessarily lost in commencing and constructing the said Canal, the governments of the United States and Great Britain determine to give their support and encouragement to such persons or company as may first offer to commence the same with the necessary capital, the consent of the local authorities, and on such principles as accord with the spirit and intention of this convention; and, if any persons or company should already have with any State through which the proposed Canal may pass, a contract for the construction of such a Canal as that specified in this convention, to the stipulations of which contract neither of the parties in this convention have any just cause to object, and the said persons or company shall have made preparations and expended time, money and trouble, on the faith of such contract, it is hereby agreed that such persons shall have a priority of claim over every other

person or company, to the protection of the United States and Great Britain, and be allowed a year from the date of the exchange of the ratifications of this convention, for concluding their arrangement and presenting evidence of sufficient capital subscribed to accomplish the undertaking; it being understood that if, at the expiration of the aforesaid period, such persons or company shall not be able to commence and carry out the projected enterprise, then the governments of the United States and Great Britain shall be free to afford their protection to any persons or company that shall be prepared to commence and proceed with the construction of the Canal in question.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

The governments of the United States and Great Britain having not only desired, in entering into this convention, to accomplish a particular object, but also to establish a general principle, they hereby agree to extend their protection by treaty stipulation to any other practicable communications, whether by canal or railway, across the Isthmus which connects North with South America, and especially to the inter-oceanic communications, should the same prove to be practicable, whether by canal or railway, which are now proposed to be established by the way of the Tehuantepec or Panama. In granting, however, their protection to any such canals or railways as are by this article specified, it is always understood by the United States and Great Britain that the parties constructing or owning the same shall impose no other charges or conditions of traffic thereupon than the aforesaid governments shall approve of as just and equitable; and that the said canals or railways being open to the citizens and subjects of the United States and Great Britain on equal terms, shall also be open on like terms to the citizens and subjects of every other State which is willing to grant thereto such protection as the United States and Great Britain engage to afford.

#### ARTICLE IX.

The ratification of this convention shall be exchanged at

Washington within six months from this day, or sooner, if possible. In faith whereof, we, the respective Plenipotentiaries, have signed this convention, and have hereunto affixed our seals.

Done at Washington, the nineteenth day of April, Anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and fifty.

JOHN M. CLAYTON. [L. s.]

HENRY LYTTON BULWER. [L. s.]

This treaty, it was vauntingly announced to the world, was not only intended to settle all disputes in Central America, and terminate forever the pretensions of Great Britain in that quarter, but to dispose, permanently, of "The Mosquito Question," and secure and guarantee to the general good and welfare of mankind all existing and all possible modes of communication between the two oceans. The only part, however, which had a political bearing, or which really touched the chief question in which the United States was interested, namely, that of British aggressions in Central America, was Article 1st, which every American should carefully read, as a rich specimen of *American* diplomacy.

Under the belief that this article not only terminated all existing British pretensions, but guarded against them for the future, and that it restored to the Central American States, but especially to Nicaragua, all the territories of which, under one pretext and another, they had been deprived, it was ratified by the United States Senate. This construction, it would appear, was accepted by the Senate on the authority of the negotiator, and not deduced by its members from a careful consideration of the terms

of the treaty; for stripped of all its high sounding phrases, it will be found that it amounts to very little. It is nothing more than a dexterous play on words, and means anything or nothing, and may be read backwards or forwards, as interest or policy may dictate. Such was the view taken of it at the time by those who were best acquainted with Central American affairs, and the result has proved the accuracy of their judgment. It was signed April 19, 1850; ratified, and the ratifications exchanged July 4, 1850; and proclaimed July 5, 1850.

In August, 1851, more than a year after it was perfected, a British vessel of war appeared in the fine and commanding harbor of Ruatan, an island belonging to the Republic of Honduras, a State of Central America. The captain of this vessel, an officer named Jolly, then proceeded to organize the island as a dependency of Belize, sometimes called British Honduras. And in July, 1852, a proclamation was made from Belize, as follows:

PROCLAMATION.

OFFICE OF THE COLONIAL SECRETARY, }  
Belize, July 17, 1852. }

This is to give notice that Her most Gracious Majesty our Queen has been pleased to constitute and make the islands of Ruatan, Bonacca, Utila, Barbarat, Helene, and Morat, to be a colony, to be known and designated as "The Colony of the Bay Islands."

By command of Her Majesty's Superintendent,

AUGUSTUS FRED. GORE, Colonial Secretary.

God save the Queen!

And this has been the practical commentary on the Clayton and Bulwer treaty! Such are the tangible results of six and a half years' experience of its blessings! It has disgraced us among foreign nations, and discredited us and weakened our influence amongst the States of Central America, whom we deluded with the pretence that it would bring a redress of their grievances.

Up to this date the British still hold possession of the "Ruatan Islands," and by the occasional presence of an English naval vessel at "San Juan del Norte," continue their old pretensions to the Mosquito coast. The recent abrogation of the "Clayton and Bulwer Treaty" restores matters to their old footing, with the exception that the course of manifest destiny, during the intervening five years of drivelling diplomacy, has ordained the occupation of the country by another race, in whom Great Britain may find more energetic sticklers for the rights of their adopted soil, than the dreamy and enfeebled creatures who for the last three centuries have claimed it as a home.

Of the title of Great Britain to the "Mosquito Coast," the limits of which her geographers have from time to time extended, as their fancy dictated, or their advices from the "*Home Department*" directed, there can be little said beyond what is generally known to all interested in Central American affairs. The coast was discovered by Columbus in 1502, who was followed by other Spanish voyagers for near a century afterwards. It was

visited by an old Dutch pirate (Esquemeling) in 1668. He published an account of it two years afterwards. In 1704 De Lussan, a well-known pirate, published *his* account of the Mosquito Coast; in fact, it was the rendezvous of the English Fillibusters of the 17th century, all of whom were on intimate terms with the Governors of Jamaica, who generally shared their profits. When the wars with Spain were brought to a close, it was no longer possible to connive at freebooting; and as an understanding had been made with the Mosquito Coast, they determined to obtain possession of it on behalf of the British crown.

In 1687 one of the Mosquito chiefs was taken to Jamaica by these worthy operators, and an attempt made to educate him; but, according to Sir Hans Sloane, he escaped from his keepers and "climbed to the top of a tree!"

It would be tedious here to enumerate the ridiculous series of events by which, from 1740 to 1852, the agents of Great Britain, acting under orders, pressed their pretended rights to the Mosquito coast. Suffice it to say, that after the Central American Declaration of Independence, Sept. 15th, 1822, the English became even more desirous to obtain a foothold on what they deemed would one day become an important and valuable section of the continent. One Sambo after another was crowned "King" under the British protection, until the farce ended by their consecutive majesties expiring of over-indulgence in Jamaica rum. On the 23d

of April, 1825, a miserable creature was selected from among the savages of the coast and invested simultaneously with a pair of breeches and the title of "King." It was this potentate who, immediately after donning the imperial purple, made over to Messrs. Rennick, Shepherd, Haly, and others, almost the entire eastern coast of Nicaragua, Honduras, and Balize. He received his pay for these princely grants in sundry barrels of Jamaica rum and a bundle of cotton breeches.

But "Robert Charles Frederick," as this Sambo was called by the British agents after his coronation, soon yielded to a too assiduous application to the rum-jug, and dying left his kingdom to Col. McDonald, superintendent of Balize. His son, "George William Clarence," succeeded him, and was duly proclaimed "*King*." Meantime the governments of Nicaragua and Honduras made frequent and earnest appeals to Great Britain for redress, but up to the present day have obtained none.

In 1848 two British vessels of war entered the harbor of San Juan del Norte, tore down the Nicaraguan flag, and altered the name to Greytown. For reasons already stated, and with the view of securing the western terminus of the Interoceanic canal, they also seized Tigre Island, in the Bay of Fonseca; but our energetic little countryman, Hon. E. G. Squier, at that time U. S. Chargé to Central America, thwarted that design.

The grants made by his dusky majesty, "Robert Charles Frederick," to Messrs. Rennick, Shepherd,

and Haly, in 1825, were taken to Europe, and were actually made the basis of two or three attempts at colonization, all of which terminated with the death of the deluded emigrants by fevers and other diseases of the *tierra caliente*. They finally found their way to New York, and into the hands of Mr. H. L. Kinney, who purchased them conditionally in June, 1852; and from this sprung the defunct enterprise known as the "Kinney Expedition." In the fall of 1855 that gentleman, accompanied by a number of adventurous persons, availing themselves of the "grants" and "privileges" above mentioned, proceeded to Greytown, where they arrived after being shipwrecked near Turk's Island, and at once commenced putting their plans into operation.

For two years previous a serious difficulty had existed between the inhabitants of that place and the officers of the Accessory Transit Company—the "authorities," or those who had assumed the local government of Greytown, demanding certain concessions from the Company, which the latter were unwilling to make. A negro having been shot at Greytown on the 14th of May, 1854, by Capt. Smith, of one of the Company's steamers, the officers of justice demanded the surrender of the "murderer" to the authorities of Greytown. Hon. Solon Borland, U. S. Minister to Central America, interfered, stating that Capt. Smith had been given up to him, and that the citizens of Greytown had no jurisdiction over him.

The latter, in a high state of excitement, demand-

ed the arrest of Major Borland, which being refused, a mob, armed with muskets, swords, clubs, etc., proceeded to the residence of the U. S. Consul, Mr. Fabens, where the Minister and Capt. Smith were. After being ordered off by the Consul and addressed by the Minister, the crowd pressed open the door, and one of their number threw a bottle at the latter, hitting him in the face and cutting his cheek severely. The Consul proceeded on board the steamer *Northern Light*, which was then lying in the harbor with some eight hundred California passengers, and after some consultation a committee was appointed to accompany the Consul on shore and demand the unconditional release of Major Borland, and the summary punishment of the perpetrator of the outrage upon his person. As they approached the shore the boat was fired into, and they put back for the steamer. During all this time the Minister remained at the Consulate, virtually under arrest, no communication being permitted with him, and the Consul himself not being permitted to return to his residence.

On the following morning Major Borland left the Consulate and arrived on board the *Northern Light*, where a council was held, and it was determined that a force of fifty men should remain and protect Punta Arenas, the depôt of the Transit Company on the opposite side of the river, from the attacks of the Greytown mob. This company were enlisted, armed and provisioned at the expense of the U. S. Government, and Crawford Fletcher appointed to

the command of it. The *Northern Light* sailed in the afternoon, carrying Minister Borland and Captain Smith with despatches for Washington. The city authorities resigned their places, leaving its affairs without any recognized head. Two days afterwards an English steamer dropped into the harbor, and the control of the place was given up to H. B. M.'s Consul. Communication between this place and Punta Arenas, occupied by the American force, seems to have been mutually interdicted. A number of the citizens of Greytown sold out and left for Aspinwall.

In the meantime, Minister Borland arrived at Washington, and shortly afterwards the U. S. sloop-of-war *Cyane*, Captain Hollins, was despatched for San Juan, as announced in the newspapers, "to resist the passenger tax and protect the rights of the Accessory Transit Company." Her commander did efficient service at that port some fifteen months before when the people of San Juan contemplated the destruction of the Transit Company at Punta Arenas. The *Cyane* arrived on the 8th of July, 1854, and the same day a communication was sent on shore notifying the citizens of Greytown that it was the intention of her commander to bombard the town, and that one of the Company's steamers would convey all who desired to leave, over to Punta Arenas. This arrangement was carried into effect at an early hour next morning; and at 9 o'clock on the morning of the 9th, the *Cyane* opened her batteries upon the village, knocking all of the principal houses to pieces.

In the afternoon a detachment of 35 marines were sent on shore, who completed the work of destruction by setting fire to and burning what remained of the settlement. An English vessel of war, the brig *Express*, was in the harbor at the time. The *Cyane* had come up alongside, and Captain Hollins notified her commander to drop astern out of the way, which was done.

One of the rumors on shore, when the passengers came across, was that the commander of the *Express* had sent word to Captain Hollins, that if his vessel had metal as large as that of the *Cyane*, he would protect the town;—and that Captain Hollins replied, that “unless he brought a seventy-four, it would do him no credit.”

The reclamations upon the U. S. Government by the losers of property by this bombardment, and the intense excitement created throughout the country, are matters still fresh in every mind. Mr. Kinney and his companions arrived in due time to take possession of their kingdom, and then commenced the publication of the *Central American* at San Juan del Norte by Messrs. Young & Lewellyn, which, however, was soon after discontinued.

Shortly after the arrival of the new régime, Mr. Kinney was proclaimed Governor of the country included in the grant. Decrees were issued and regularly published in the *Central American*. Affairs, however, did not seem to flourish in the “Kinney Colony,” and the following notice of resignation was published in the government organ :

TO THE PEOPLE OF SAN JUAN DEL NORTE, OR GREYTOWN.

SAN JUAN DEL NORTE, Sept. 23, 1853.

Having learned that a misunderstanding existed on the part of certain citizens not present at the mass meeting called for the purpose of forming a temporary government, and that there now exists a strong desire among the same to establish a government of a more permanent character, and being at all times desirous that a spirit of good feeling and unity of purpose should exist among the citizens of this place, the undersigned respectfully declares that he cannot accept of any office except the same be conferred by a unanimous choice of the people; he therefore resigns his office of civil and military governor, and declares the government formed on the 6th September inst. dissolved.

H. L. KINNEY.

MAGISTRATE'S OFFICE, GREYTOWN, OR SAN }  
JUAN DEL NORTE, Oct. 17, 1855. }

I herewith certify that the above is a true, faithful copy of the original document deposited in the archives of this office.

AUGUSTUS KNIPPING, City Clerk.

Gradually the colony decreased in size and importance. Many of the emigrants left, and made their way to the interior, to join the rapidly-rising fortunes of General Walker.

Shortly afterwards, Mr. H. L. Kinney himself appeared suddenly in Granada, with a tender of "his services and assistance" to Gen. Walker, and some indistinct propositions regarding a blending of interests, &c., &c. The reply of Gen. Walker to this extraordinary proposal was characteristic of the man; and Mr. Kinney meeting with but a frigid reception took his departure, but soon after found

himself under arrest. On the following day he was allowed to depart with his name endorsed on another's passport! This was his first and last visit to Granada. From the remarks at that time expressed by Gen. Walker, it became evident that his policy had been from the first to claim and hold for Nicaragua *her entire territory* from ocean to ocean; and to set aside and ignore at once and forever, all "Mosquito claims," "Sambo grants," "Kinney Kingdoms," and "British Protectorates." Such, in brief, is the origin of the "Mosquito Question," involving the British Protectorate, Clayton and Bulwer Treaty, Greytown Bombardment, and the rise and decline of the "Kinney Expedition."

Had our Government, in 1848, when the British took possession of San Juan del Norte, and altered its name to Greytown—or in 1851, when they seized the Bay Islands and "annexed" them to the possessions of Her Majesty—had our Government then reasserted and enforced the Monroe Doctrine, these questions would long since have been settled, and the British have been confined to their settlement in Yucatan, known as Balize. But like the ghost of *Banquo*, "that precious treaty" will continually rise at every attempt to speak with patience on the affairs of Central America. It has turned the solemn old declaration of Monroe into a farce, and leaves us in a signally worse plight than before.

And in connection with this "Monroe Doctrine," it will, perhaps, be appropriate to here introduce the circumstances which led to its avowal. It is refresh-

ingly short, and to the point. But in those days we did not require a library of diplomatic correspondence to announce our policy to the world. The "Monroe Doctrine," which appears to have become the basis upon which our present and future relations regarding Spanish America with the European powers are founded, is a plain but dignified assertion occurring in the Seventh Annual Message of President Monroe to the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, December, 2, 1823. The commissioners under the fifth article of the Treaty of Ghent, having disagreed in their opinions respecting that portion of the boundary between the territories of the United States and Great Britain, the establishment of which had been submitted to them, had made their respective reports in compliance with that article, that the same might be referred to the decision of a friendly power. There was also pending at that time a negotiation with the French Government in relation to several important subjects, but particularly for a just indemnity for losses sustained in the wars which had lately terminated, by citizens of the United States, under unjustifiable seizures and confiscations of their property. Important negotiations were also pending with Russia in relation to the respective rights and interests of the North-west coast of America. "In the discussions" (writes Mr. Monroe) "to which this interest has given rise, and in the arrangements by which they may terminate, the occasion has been judged proper for asserting as a principle in which

the rights and interests of the United States are involved, *that the American continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintain, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European powers.*"

This straightforward declaration, made thirty-three years since, has become one of the most important features in our foreign relations; and it is at this late day that the English diplomatists pretend to be shocked and alarmed at it. The *London Times* is particularly unwilling to admit as international law what it terms "certain general political maxims or *dicta* more or less established in the United States." But despite this doctrine of which of late years we have heard so much, the British Government has steadily persisted in its policy of acquiring immense tracts of country in Central America. Successive administrations have reasserted the maxim, but as yet not one step has been taken towards preventing British colonization, save by the wretched Clayton and Bulwer Convention, in which England alone refused to observe her own treaty, has continued her aggressions, and at the present moment maintains a fleet on the Mosquito Coast, and detains and searches our steamers, regardless of all laws and treaty stipulations.

## CHAPTER V.

NICARAGUAN FOREIGN RELATIONS—ATTEMPTS AT FRIENDLY RELATIONS WITH ADJOINING REPUBLICS—FATAL POLICY OF THE UNITED STATES ADMINISTRATION—DECLARATION OF WAR WITH COSTA RICA—THE INTERCEPTED BRITISH CORRESPONDENCE—BATTLE OF SANTA ROSA—TREACHERY OF COLONEL SCHLESSINGER—THE RETREAT—INHUMAN BUTCHERY OF PRISONERS—TRIAL AND DESERTION OF COLONEL SCHLESSINGER—SECOND MASSACRE AT VIRGIN BAY—INVASION OF THE COSTA RICANS—SECOND BATTLE OF RIVAS—INCIDENTS OF THE FIGHT—LIST OF KILLED AND WOUNDED—PRESIDENT MORA'S INHUMAN PROCLAMATION—POSITION OF THE CENTRAL AMERICAN STATES.

It was the policy of Gen. Walker, acting, of course, under advisement with the most experienced and intelligent natives of the State, to establish, as early as possible, amicable relations with the adjoining Republics, as well as with foreign nations. The refusal of the United States government to recognize the infant Republic, the withdrawal of diplomatic intercourse between Nicaragua and the United States, the dismissal of Col. Wheeler, and events connected therewith, have been already detailed by us. Thanks to the assiduous efforts of foreign (especially British) agents in Central America, the efforts of the new government to establish friendly commerce with the other Central American States, was met with une-

quivocal indications of hostility. But not the efforts of these hirelings, nor the attacks of the opposition press throughout the United States, nor the absolute offers of aid from Great Britain to Costa Rica and other States, in the event of a collision with Nicaragua—not all of these combined, went so far towards destroying what had been accomplished with so much gallantry and blood, as the weak and pitiful course pursued by our administration against the American party in Nicaragua. The refusal to recognize Mr. French, though based on other than diplomatic reasons, was actually done through timidity and ignorance. The Costa Rican government had awaited with anxiety the news from the United States. Had the Minister been received, no war would ever have occurred between Nicaragua and that Republic; as the example once set by the American government, the recognition would have been considered as a token of protection from the United States. The news of the refusal to recognize Mr. French, at once decided the hesitating Central Americans. Guatemala, Honduras, and Costa Rica, utterly refused to correspond with the new government.

On the 10th of February, Col. Louis Schlessinger, nominated as commissioner to the Republic of Costa Rica, departed on his mission, accompanied by Col. Don Manuel Arguello and Capt. Sutter, as his suite. The commissioner went by land to San José, the capital of Costa Rica.

The conduct of Costa Rica towards Nicaragua had been such as to require explanation, and the govern-

ment considered this the most suitable time to dispose of the difficulty. The mission was eminently peaceable, simply to inquire the causes why Costa Rica had failed, or refused to hold intercourse with the existing government of Nicaragua, and, if possible, to bring about a more favorable condition of affairs between the two States; and the appointment of Col. Schlessinger was the first step towards the accomplishment of a reconciliation between all the different members of the old confederation. The olive branch was continually extended, Nicaragua was prospering under its influence, and yet the States adjoining wilfully withheld themselves from the benefits of its influence. All were injured by this perversity—all were deeply concerned that some friendly understanding should be had.

In order to develop her resources, Nicaragua desired peace. Her great aim was to be a guide and exemplar to the States of Central America, that they seeing her advancement, might coalesce with her in the progressive movement. They are now, and have ever been since the foundation of the United States, receding in point of strength and health. They cannot deny the fact, and as patriots, should acknowledge and amend it. To realize their true position is half the victory of regeneration; and if the statesmen of the adjoining Republics will but confront this issue, there is little fear but the efforts of the Nicaraguan government will result in accomplishing results of the most cheerful character—results affecting the enterprise of the present age.

This commission was received with contempt and insults by Costa Rica, and Col. Schlessinger and suite were driven ignominiously from the country.

With his usual promptitude, Gen. Walker at once determined to resent this outrage; and shortly afterwards appeared the Declaration of War against Costa Rica. Following up this step, Col. Schlessinger prepared to march into Costa Rica. The most vigorous measures were adopted. The British mail for San José de Costa Rica was seized, at a place on the San Juan river known as Hipp's Point, and among other correspondence brought to light was the following, implicating the English government in affording aid and comfort to the Costa Ricans. This was subsequently forwarded to Washington:

*From the British Foreign-Office to the Consul-General of Costa Rica.*

FOREIGN-OFFICE, Feb. 9, 1856.

I am directed by the Earl of Clarendon to acquaint you that, having referred to the War Department your letter of the 12th ult., requesting that a small supply of arms may be furnished to the Government of Costa Rica, his lordship has been informed by that Department, in reply, that 2,000 smooth-bore muskets, (nittons,) which are not so highly finished as the line pattern muskets of 1842, can be supplied for this service at £1 3s. each, or if it should be preferred, 2,000 of the line pattern muskets of 1852 can be furnished at 56s. 6d. each.

As soon as Lord Clarendon is informed by you of the species of arms which you decide upon, he will communicate further with the War Department, and request that the arms may be placed at your disposal.

I have the honor to be, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

E. HAMMOND.

To E. WALLERSTEIN, Esq., &c., &c

*From the Consul-General of Costa Rica to its Minister of Foreign Relations.*

LONDON, Feb. 10, 1856.

SIR: In reference to my note of 16th of last month, marked No. 4, in which I communicated to your Excellency that in the interview with Lord Clarendon I had begged of him to favor our Government with a loan of 2,000 muskets, I now take great pleasure to inform your Excellency that, on the 9th inst., I was advised by the Secretary of Foreign Relations that Lord Clarendon, having consulted with the Minister of War in regard to my request, I received the information that 2,000 muskets could be obtained at the price of 23s., or 2,000 at 56s. 6d. for that service, as soon as I informed his lordship which of the two kinds would suit me. He will give orders that the 2,000 may be placed at my disposal for the use of the Republic of Costa Rica. I have not yet replied to that communication, but I have written a private letter to said Secretary, entreating him to send me an order to examine the two kinds of arms. After seeing them I will still consider if it is convenient to take them without positive instructions from His Excellency the President; but in the meantime I am persuaded His Excellency will see the promptness with which the Government of Her Britannic Majesty has complied with my request is a very strong demonstration of her sympathy and good will towards that Republic. Nothing is said, it is true, in the Minister's letter about the time the money should be paid: it shows this is left for the Republic to determine. I enclose hérein a copy of the letter mentioned, and I take this opportunity to repeat myself your Excellency's most obedient servant,

E. WALLERSTEIN.

To His Excellency Sr. Don BORNARDO CASTER, Minister of Relation of the Republic of Costa Rica, San José.

*From the Consul-General to the President of Costa Rica.*

LONDON, Feb. 16, 1856.

*Ser. Don Juan Rafael Mora, San José de Costa Rica:*

MUCH ESTEEMED SIR AND FRIEND,—The mail which brings the correspondence of January 1, from Costa Rica, has not

arrived, and, in consequence, I have nothing to say to you in regard to mercantile business. As to public matters, you will please to refer to my communications, of to-day, to the Minister. By this you will see that this Government is willing to put 2,000 muskets at my disposal for the service of the Republic of Costa Rica. Nothing is said in the note about the time of payment. However, I have not made up my mind to take them previous to receiving instructions from you, or which of the two kinds of arms to take. In case I should take them previous to your being able to write upon the subject, I will send them in the month of March, if a vessel sails for Punta Arenas, without further orders from you. I have not yet replied officially to Lord Clarendon, to offer him my most sincere thanks, in my own name, and that of the Republic, for his manifestation of sympathy and friendship for Costa Rica; and though the affable manner in which Lord Clarendon spoke to me when I bid him farewell, almost induced me to believe he would not refuse the muskets, I will not deny the pleasure I felt on the receipt of Mr. Hammond's letter. I could not sleep at all that night for joy. I sent him a note on the following day, stating I would address an official note to Lord Clarendon, conveying my thanks, and that, in the meantime, I entreated him to send me permission from the War Department to examine the two kinds of muskets, so as to ascertain which I should take for the Republic. All this is very good, but I don't like the intelligence from Nicaragua, where it seems Walker is establishing himself, firmer and firmer, every day. I cannot understand how the other States did not write themselves from the beginning to expel him from Nicaragua. I have letters from Guatemala and San Salvador requiring me to request from this Government help and succor; but what can be done for Republics or people who do not make an exertion to help themselves. *When I was telling Lord Clarendon that Costa Rica already had an army of 800 men on the frontier of Nicaragua, he was much pleased, and said, "That was a right step;" and I am persuaded that my having made that insinuation is one of the reasons for giving us the muskets.* The

questions pending between this country and the United States are very complicated, but there will be no war, for this reason, that the gentlemen in the great Republic observe that although the British nation do not boast or say much on the subject, they are determined to punish the Yankees very severely for the least insult to the national honor. To the eyes of the whole world—of this country in particular—a war between the two nations would be one of the worst of evils; but to Central America the case would be very different, as Walker and his associates would soon be kicked out of Nicaragua.

I send to the Government a copy of the *Times*, in which is found a letter from Mr. MARCY to the American Minister to Nicaragua. Though this letter appears to censure the Minister, and holds out a threat to Walker, the true sense is, that in a short time the Government of the United States will recognize Walker's Government. May God help us.

Yours, &c., &c.,

E. WALLERSTEIN.

This correspondence is a rich and beautiful illustration of the *secret* operations of the British Government regarding Central America. Here we have the Earl of Clarendon descending to the position of a musket pedler, and attempting to effect by stratagem and petty meanness what he dared not openly accomplish. This, however, is on a par with the entire history of British operations in Central America.

In the meantime and almost simultaneous with General Walker's declaration of war against Costa Rica, the Congress of that Republic was convoked in an extraordinary session, and on the 27th of February, 1856, that body authorized Don Rafael Mora (President of the State) alone, or in union with the other States, to take up arms against the Re-

public of Nicaragua, and to "*drive the foreign invaders from the soil.*"

On the same day, the President issued a decree calling out 9,000 of the militia; and on the 29th another, in which it denied the authority of the so-called Provisional Government of Nicaragua. A loan of \$100,000 was asked for, and the whole sum was immediately subscribed.

The Costa Rican troops were immediately marched to Punta Arenas, and there embarked for Leberia, the President himself accompanying them. A large force was also left in Punta Arenas to protect it from an expected attack by Gen. Walker, who it was rumored had threatened to visit that place with one of the Company's steamers. A printing-press was carried with the Costa Rican army, from which daily bulletins were issued. The departure of this army was not known in Nicaragua, although a military movement, on the part of Costa Rica, was anticipated.

#### THE BATTLE OF SANTA ROSA.

Colonel Schlessinger was soon after ordered to march into the Department of Guanacaste. The appointment of Schlessinger to this command was in every way a most unfortunate one, and would probably not have been made by Gen. Walker, except in a spirit of retaliation for his ignominious expulsion from Costa Rica. In the first place, he was a German, or in the sneering language of the boys, a Dutchman; in the next, a Jew; in the third, of a

capricious, violent and despotic nature, which made him feared rather than beloved. While the officers envied him his rapid rise and brilliant opportunity, the men bitterly hated him, and even the strictness of military discipline could not entirely prevent their expressions of contempt and detestation from reaching his ears. More than one observer, who saw the expedition off from Virgin Bay, gravely made the remark that Schlessinger's greatest risk would be from a fire in the rear.

In addition to these drawbacks from his personal efficiency and control, the force was not only all raw levies without discipline, but it was composed of the most heterogeneous, and, indeed, conflicting elements, and but a small portion of it was properly armed. There was one company of Frenchmen, another company of Germans—one company from New York, and another from New Orleans. To compensate for want of discipline, therefore, there was not even the tie of companionship; and emulation could not be expected to supply the place of a common spirit with men who had no laurels to preserve, and no commander whom they wished to please. Unfortunately, the remaining principle of patriotism, which sometimes supplies all other descriptions of defects, could not be counted on in such an enterprise, and out of such materials.

With this force—two hundred and seven in number—Colonel Schlessinger left Virgin Bay on the 13th March for Guanacaste. The first day's march was to San Juan del Sur, by the Transit road. At

this place two guides were taken, but both ran away immediately after entering the boundary of Costa Rica. From San Juan the march was continued at the rate of about fourteen miles a day, through a rough, perplexed and hilly country, the troops trailing through the narrow footpaths in Indian file, and suffering much in many places from the rocky nature of the ground. The greatest suffering, however, was from the sun, for it was the unaccountable policy of Schlessinger to lie by during the whole of the cool moonlight nights, and to conduct his marches in the torrid interval between ten and four in the day. This course occasioned much remonstrance, but the only effect which it seemed to have upon him was to urge the march, while it was going on, to a degree of haste which, though it nearly exhausted the powers of the men, had but little effect upon his mounted comfort. Discontent, of course, kept growing all the while, and it took a most decided form on the fourth day out, in consequence of a court-martial having been ordered upon Captain Thorp, of the New Orleans company, (Co. A,) and the French company being put in that company's place. The offence of Captain Thorp was in denouncing the act of the Colonel for cutting loose the baggage of his company, in order to give the mule which bore it to a sick man. The court-martial, however, promptly acquitted Captain Thorp, but a deep feeling of resentment entered the minds of his men, and also of all the other Americans, that the company should have been degraded from its

post of honor, in favor of the French, for an alleged fault of its captain alone.

But it was not until the next day that the keen observers of the expedition began to have a doubt of the Colonel's courage. At ten in the morning he came in sight of two bamboo huts, on the skirt of a wood, near Salinas, and though the men were pressingly in want of water, he kept them in check till night, before he would adventure to advance. Then he ordered three companies to form upon the beach, and dropping behind the last company on one knee, he drew his pistol; but before he could direct them to charge, it was discovered there was nobody in the huts. He passed that night upon the beach, and on the next morning entered Salinas. Finding plenty of beef and water at this place, he embraced the opportunity of making a day's stay to refresh his men; but at five o'clock the next morning he set out again, and about dusk on the evening of Tuesday, the 19th, he reached the fine hacienda of Santa Rosa, some twelve miles from Guanacaste.

He might well have had reason to congratulate himself upon the fortune which sent him such superior quarters. The hacienda was a spacious and strongly-built old Spanish house, situated on a rise of about ten feet from the road, and surrounded on three sides by a strong stone wall of solid mason work, some four or five feet high, and which being filled in with earth, formed an even platform on which the house was set. This stone wall faced all the approaches to the mansion from the road on the

Pacific side, while in the rear it was not needed, as the platform ran into the tangled mountain side, which rose gradually for three or four hundred yards, and then shot abruptly upwards to a great height. From the rear, therefore, the house could not be attacked at all. On one side, to the right, it had a kitchen as an outpost; in front, on the opposite side of the road, there was an open shed, and behind the shed ran a long stone corral, with a partition wall between—the whole built strong enough to withstand for some time the attacks of the small artillery of the country.

Such was the admirable position in which Colonel Schlessinger now found himself; and fortune, as if to give him her *coup de grace*, had filled it with corn and an abundance of *saccaté* for his animals. Here the tired invaders slept in peace, and indulged in their dreams of conquest on the morrow, which were destined to be so fatally reversed.

In the morning—20th—two little circumstances took place which served to confirm the hatred of the troops to their commander, and at the same time to expose, in a glaring manner, the capricious despotism of his disposition. A German was discovered asleep while acting as a picket-guard, and though the punishment by military law is death, he was at once excused by the Colonel, with scarcely a reprimand; while, at a later hour in the morning, he ordered a court-martial upon a mere boy belonging to the New York company, and threatened him with death for having picked up a piece of corn

bread while walking up and down his post. His remark to the poor fellow was, "You shall be shot—I'll make you an example;" and doubtless he would have carried the promise into execution, had not several of the men, becoming desperate at the prospect of such an outrage, so openly expressed their determination to resist it, that he was forced to countermand the order.

At ten in the morning, a party of natives, consisting of five men and four women, were captured, but no information being obtained from them, they were kept in custody, in order that they might not convey information to the enemy. In the course of the morning, Captain Creighton, of the New York company, (Company C,) made application to the Colonel for an inspection of arms. The same suggestion had been made the day before, but the measure increased in necessity in proportion as they advanced towards the enemy. Under the peculiar circumstances of the case, it was now of the most vital importance. Many of the weapons were of a very inferior character; some of them had been loaded at Granada, some at Virgin Bay, and except those which had been discharged along the road in the killing of beef, all had been loaded for at least a week. Those in possession of the German company were hardly worth bringing along, and they had been rendered hopeless of service by having been used as leaping-poles in crossing streams—the muzzles being planted in the water, and when reversed wetting both lock and load. Many were

without so much as a screw to draw the charge; and some of the foreigners were so ignorant of the use of arms, that they did not know which end of the cartridge to bite off in order to load. Taking all these circumstances into consideration, Colonel Schlessinger thought it might be advisable to have an inspection of arms, so he ordered one at two o'clock, but when two o'clock came he postponed the ceremony until three.

At a quarter past two o'clock, one of the women who had been captured in the morning complained of being sick, whereupon the Colonel, in a freak of liberality, let the whole squad go. But it proved to be a fatal folly, for in less than three-quarters of an hour a picket-guard ran in crying, "The Greasers are coming!" and the enemy made his appearance at two points; on the right, a small body showing itself at an elevated position near the side of the house, and the main body approaching it from the plain below. The guard who ran in would have given the alarm earlier, and thus have allowed the scattered men to form, but his musket would not go off; so he was obliged to bring the news in with his heels, with the enemy hard upon them.

This alarm at once threw the whole camp into confusion, and none seemed so entirely bewildered and panic-stricken as Schlessinger himself. His cheeks turned pale, his knees smote together; it seemed impossible for him to compose himself sufficiently to give the simplest order; so in the absence of any directions from head-quarters, the commanders

of the companies were forced to act for themselves. As soon as the flying-guard came in, Lieutenant Higgins, of the New York company, ordered the drummer to beat, and forming the company, Captain Creighton led them to a commanding but exposed position, at the left-hand corner of the house. This position faced both the approaching columns of the enemy, and was consequently liable to both its lines of fire. Seeing the position of the New York company, Captain Thorp formed his company behind them, and behind the company of Captain Thorp, at a little distance to the right, the French took their position. The Germans did not form at all; and the Voltigeurs, agreeably to their usual tactics, spread themselves about the field to work in a rifle shot whenever an opportunity offered.

The first volley which Company C received was from the party which appeared on the hill-side, to the right of the house. But perceiving that they wore red ribbons like themselves, Captain Creighton and Lieutenant Higgins both forbade the men to fire, believing it was some of their own battalion who had got there by mistake. At this moment their attention was turned to the fire from below, where the enemy, with three small field-pieces, was seen handsomely deploying in the plain, with all the coolness and precision of old troops.

It was at this point of the affair that Schlessinger appeared for the last time upon the scene. He showed himself for a moment at the corner of the house, near the New York company, and peeping

apprehensively around the angle, he cried out, "There they are poys; there they are!" and then falling back he exclaimed, "*Compagnie Française!*" and ran off into the mountain as fast as his legs could carry him. The French company, hearing his exclamation, and imagining he wished them to execute a flank movement, ran off after him, and they were followed by the bewildered Dutch, the latter actually throwing their weapons on the ground and ranning away empty-handed.

In the meantime the party with red ribbons, on the hill, had got in another volley on Company C, and the play of fire also began to roll up from below. Still the New York company withheld its fire from the party on the hill, first because of the supposed mistake, and next from the lower column, because they were not yet near enough to enable the retaliation to have due effect. But a third volley from the false red ribbons on the hill, gave our people warning of the deception to the extent of three more lives, whereupon Lieutenant Higgins, who in his excitement had stood in front of the line till this movement, retired from his position and gave the order to fire. Never was a command more willingly obeyed, and the angry volley was sent with such good will, as to make the hill party waver and retire. Before Company C could reload, however, the enemy were pressing in at the gate of the hacienda, where they were kept in check for a moment by a gallant fellow named Parker, who, however, fell dead, shot through the heart, while

engaged in his noble effort. But at the same moment, as if to offset this loss, a sharpshooter, named Carhart, who had posted himself on the piazza of the house, dropped a leader of the enemy, who had been actively riding up and down their lines, and who had three times loaded and discharged his rifle into the American ranks.

The enemy had now gained all the approaches to the hacienda, and the New York company finding themselves alone upon the field (for the New Orleans company had just retired), withdrew under the countenance of Major O'Neill, who had just returned to fight with them, after an ineffectual endeavor to check the flight of Schlessinger, and to induce him to assist in rallying the men. The New York company had entered the fight with forty-four men, and left the field with twenty-two, being the only company that fired a volley in the action, and the last to leave the ground.

Such was the battle of Santa Rosa (for that was the name of the hacienda), and it may be characterized as the most disgraceful contest connected with the American name, or known in the history of arms upon this continent.

Bad as the troops behaved, however, the fault does not lie entirely against their constancy or manhood. It cannot be doubted for a moment that the same material which fled from this field would, under other conditions, have behaved with the most perfect fortitude and courage; but it would be hard for the oldest and the proudest troops to withstand

the demoralizing effects of the flight of their commander, or to construe such a circumstance into anything but a proof that they were hopelessly overmatched. Panic, under such example, was inevitable to any body of men, and particularly to a raw rabble of recruits, with no companionships to unite, no patriotism to inspire them, and led chiefly by officers of dissolute and ill-regulated lives, who did not command a particle of their respect, and of course could not exercise the least control. On the other hand, the force of the enemy in addition to being more than twice the number, (and having the advantage of making the attack,) were actuated by the highest motives which can inspire the breast of man, and led by Bosquet and Arguillo, accomplished generals, who in addition to established military reputations, carried the prestige of having been previously victorious against the Americans in the bloody and disastrous fight at Rivas. Moreover, these troops were the flower of the Costa Rican army. Men whom long service had cultivated to the highest degree of discipline, and who, being liberally infused with Europeans in the rank and file, were prepared to exhibit constancy and spirit of the very highest description of material. They are described as having manœvered with the utmost celerity and precision, deploying and discharging, and managing their field-pieces with the same coolness and order in the field as if upon parade. Their evolutions were performed to the sound of the bugle, they would drop and rise in order to load

and fire; and a proof of the excellence and great superiority of their arms is found in the fact that many of them discharged a cone-shaped bullet, which indicated the possession on their part of the Minie or some other patent rifle. The arms of the other side have been already described as being for the greater part of most worthless and indifferent character.

The greatest advantage which the enemy possessed, however, was in being able to make the attack, and to make it, too, while the American camp was utterly unprepared; and this good fortune they owe as much to the want of policy and forethought on the part of those who planned the expedition, as those who had it intrusted to their care. Attached to the battalion should have been at least a hundred of the native troops as well to involve Nicaragua in the responsibility of the war, as to provide that species of picket-guard service which can only be well performed by those who are native to a country. Had this policy been adopted, no surprise would have fallen upon the camp at Santa Rosa; a stubborn and most likely successful resistance would have ensued, and in case of a defeat a stroke of genius could have led the retreating party down upon Guanacaste, (now but twelve miles off, and emptied of her troops,) and have converted the disaster into a stroke of fortune. All this might have been done had the troops had timely notice, and had the commander possessed an ordinary degree of courage and military tact; but unfortunately the camp pre-

sented the careless disorder of a chowder party, and Schlessinger possessed none of that genius whose special faculty it is to convert danger into safety. Courage is wisdom, and the only use of genius is to seize misfortune at the proper moment and turn it into success. Any man may travel smoothly when attended with advantage, but it requires ability to change a vicious current of affairs and make it flow securely in our favor. This was the way in which Napoleon vindicated the superiority of his genius over all the sudden complications of misfortune; but Schlessinger is not a Napoleon, and will never succeed in establishing a reputation in this way.

Altogether, however, deplorable as this action was, it will probably be attended with some benefit in the way of correcting that overweening vanity which makes Americans think themselves superior to every people in the world. It will teach them the lesson, too, never to underrate their enemies, and that there is no special heavenly revelation extant to justify us in the belief that we are possessed of that transcendent prowess which makes it unnecessary for us to preserve those precautions and that discipline which all other races of men have found it necessary to adopt for their protection.

If the battle of Santa Rosa teaches that lesson to those of our race who are in Nicaragua, the experience may be said to be reasonably purchased, as it was obtained at the cost of about fifty lives, or one-fourth of the battalion—a fortunate escape, when it will be

recollected that had the Costa Ricans pushed their advantage and pursued the fugitives with vigor, they might have put every runaway to the sword. It seems, however, that no one was more entirely surprised by the result of the attack than the enemy himself, and mistrusting a success that looked almost miraculous, he preferred standing still and holding his advantage to risking new movements which might betray him into danger. It was owing to this fact, doubtless, that the fugitives had leisure for their flight, instead of being pressed and harassed and put in peril of destruction at every step.

The entire loss in killed and missing amounted to only forty-three, and of the latter nineteen were captured by the enemy and summarily shot. Many things, however, have gained credence, and among the most absurd is the report that Captain Thorp, of the New Orleans company, caught the flying Schlessinger by the coat and threatened to blow out his brains unless he stopped in his retreat, and that a Captain Kelly performed the same exploit. The truth is, no such circumstance took place; for base as was the cowardice of Schlessinger, that act of personal indignity would have cured his panic, and would have turned back his blood towards his individual aggressor. Captain Kelly is too brave a man to seek a spurious renown by reporting such a thing about himself; and as for Captain Thorp, if that were his motive for following so close upon the flying heels of Schlessinger, he should have made it known at once, or at least have left the explana-

tion behind him, on departing without leave from Nicaragua. The representation of the prowess of the Voltiguers is of a piece with the above. Great pains were taken in drawing information from all sources, (without any interests to serve or favorites to exalt,) and it was found that the Voltigeurs had no chance to form during the entire fight. Doubtless many of them improved such momentary opportunities as were offered for a shot during the confusion of the first three minutes, but their valor was of that desultory character that could not be reported, and, it must be admitted, that a heroism of three minutes is not a subject for a very large number of trumpets. The features of the action are, that the New York company were the first to form, that they were the only company that fired a volley at the enemy, and that they were the last to leave the field. In this connection, it should be mentioned that Major O'Neil, who really tried to arrest the flight of Schlessinger, returned and caught up a rifle among the New Yorkers, with the remark that "he wanted to be with a company that would fight." They fought but little, however, for they had no chance; and when they found the grape from the field-pieces come tearing through the trees, they considered it prudent to retire. They left one representative upon the field, and that was the little drummer boy who came out with them, and who, indifferent to the retreat of all, stood beating his drum till a shot struck him dead on the spot.

The *Boletin Oficial* of Costa Rica immediately

issued extras, announcing an important victory, and abounding in the usual amount of bombast and "Spanish glorification." A proclamation was published, "offering pardon" to all who would surrender themselves, and death to all taken with arms in their hands! This shocking barbarity, so completely at variance with the laws of civilized nations, was actually carried out, and soldiers of the Nicaraguan Republic, after being captured, were inhumanly shot as malefactors. A terrible retribution awaits these inhumanities. The following are the names of some of the victims shot March 20th:

James Solamon, Ireland; John Perkin, Italy; Andrew Constantine, Samos; Manuel Grego, Corfu; Theodore Lidecker, American; Henry Dunn, Ireland; Isaac A. Rose, American; Henry Johsieder, Germany; Peter Pyme Ireland; Philip Johmit, Germany; Antoine Pornu, France; David Koch, Germany; William West, Prussia; Francis Narvacz, Panama; and Theodore Heining, Prussia.

On the arrival of Schlessinger he was tried by a court-martial, on the two charges of treason and cowardice. The first charge was based on the supposition, that when he was sent into Costa Rica as Envoy from Nicaragua, he concerted measures with the Costa Rican government to betray the Nicaraguans. That charge, however, would not have been sustained, though that of cowardice would have been. The operations of the court were summarily stopped by the sudden flight and disappearance of Schlessinger, it was supposed to join the ranks of

the enemy. There are many extenuating circumstances connected with the conduct of this officer, and the assertion of his flight on the day of the battle should not be taken for granted until hereafter, when more minute information can be obtained.

The Costa Rican army of invasion, destined to subdue Nicaragua, and under the command of Baron Bulow, a German officer of considerable distinction, had now arrived at San Juan del Sur. With them was the President Mora, but no military operations were under his direction; his occupation through life having been that of a civilian. The entire force of the Costa Ricans amounted to nearly 3,000 men. Marching from the principal towns—those of San José, Cartago, and Punta Arenas, they passed rapidly through Guanacaste, and the Nicaraguan forces having been concentrated, after Schlessinger's defeat, at Granada, there were no efforts made to oppose their invasion of the State. Their first operations were of a nature commensurate with the savage history of the "Thirty Years' War," devastating Central America since the Independence. The towns of Virgin Bay and San Juan del Sur were sacked with a blind rage such as could only mark the progress of savages. But the frantic destruction of property, outrageous as it was, becomes of little significance compared to the butchery to which the army of invasion addressed themselves, of unarmed and inoffensive American citizens, residing at these places. This, however, was partly atoned for. Three days afterwards (on the 10th), Lieut. Green, with fifteen

men, met about two hundred Costa Ricans, eighteen miles above the mouth of the Serapiqui, killing twenty-seven of them and dispersing the rest, with the loss of only one killed and two wounded.

The massacre above alluded to excited a feeling of revenge and horror even in the other Central American States, only equalled by the murderous and unprovoked assaults, detailed elsewhere in this work, and occurring at San Carlos and Virgin Bay, five months previously.

The United States Minister, Col. Wheeler, and Judge Cushing, formerly agent of the Transit, proceeded to obtain instant and reliable information on these subjects, with the view of forwarding such statements to Washington.

The correspondence and affidavits must hereafter become of importance in the future demands for redress, on the part of the United States government, and as such deserve a place in this record of events. The affidavits taken were as follows:

REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA, GRANADA, April 15, 1856.

This day came before me, CHARLES MAHONEY, a native and citizen of the State of Pennsylvania, aged 33 years, who being duly sworn, saith: That he has been for the last four years in the employ of the Transit Company on the Isthmus, as an engineer, and as such was employed as Superintendent for building the wharf at Virgin Bay; that on Monday morning, the 7th day of April, 1856, the army of Costa Rica, headed by JOHN R. MORA, the President of Costa Rica, entered said Virgin Bay. The deponent was standing in front of the office of the Transit Company, in company with AARON B. COOLEY and JOHN BROWN, employes of said Transit Company, also. The troops of Costa

Rica immediately surrounded the office, and an order to fire was given by the officer in command, when at least one hundred shots were fired; three of the balls struck this deponent, but not wounding him severely, and killed PETER MALONE, a citizen of New York, a stone quarrier, in service of the Transit Company, aged about 60 years.

2. Michael Long, also a citizen of New York, and in the service of the Transit Company, aged about 22 years.

3. Thomas Walsh, also a citizen of New York, and in the service of the Transit Company, aged 22 years.

4. — Wilson, a native of Easton, Pa., and in the service of the hotel of John Mylard, a carpenter by trade, aged 26 years.

5. A lad, native of New York, aged about 16 years, (name not known.)

6. Thomas Hannegan, a native of New York, in the service of the Transit Company, aged 17 years.

7. Thomas Loyd, a citizen of New York, and in the service of the Transit Company, aged 40 years.

8. A Lad, citizen of California, owner of saw-mill, aged 45 years.

9. — Kenan, citizen of Pennsylvania, aged 30 years.

All of whom died immediately (except LONG, who lived eight or ten hours) from the effects of said shots. Also, MICHAEL KATCHFORD, a citizen of Jersey City, was wounded, and another man, unknown to this deponent, attached to Mr. LAD's saw-mill. None of these persons, killed or wounded, had any arms, or made any resistance of any kind whatever.

The forces then broke open the doors of the store, broke open trunks, and robbed the dead persons and others of money and valuables, watches and jewelry. On the following morning the steamer *Virgin* came into harbor, and this deponent was sent by an officer to request the Captain to come ashore. He went aboard, and remained on board, leaving the forces of Costa Rica in Virgin Bay, and came with the steamer to this place.

The conduct of the Costa Rican troops was barbarous and savage, for after the unarmed persons were shot and lay gasping

for life on the ground, they brutally stabbed the wounded—through and through—many times with bayonets and swords.

This deponent has heard since he left Virgin Bay, that all the American citizens left resident in Virgin Bay, including four ladies and one infant, have been also murdered by the Costa Rican troops; but as there has been no communication since, he cannot testify to its correctness, and he verily believes that the lives and property of all American citizens are in imminent peril, and imperiously demand the protection of the United States. He further states that he does not believe the life of the American Minister is safe at this time.

CHARLES MAHONEY.

Signed and sworn to before me, this 17th day of April, 1856.

JNO. H. WHEELER.

I, AARON B. COOLEY, native and citizen of New Jersey, aged 38 years, was present with Mr. MAHONEY at the attack on the American citizens at Virgin Bay, and have read over the above statement, and I solemnly swear that my own knowledge confirms the facts of said statement in every particular.

AARON B. COOLEY.

Signed and sworn to before me, this 15th April, 1856.

JNO. H. WHEELER.

REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA, GRANADA, April 15, 1856.

In addition to his former testimony made this day, CHARLES MAHONEY appeared before me and testified, that in addition to the murder and robbery by the troops of Costa Rica, at Virgin Bay, on the 7th inst., they set fire to a wharf built by the Transit Company, of which said MAHONEY was Engineer, erected at an expense of \$120,000, and it was completely destroyed by them.

The forces of Costa Rica now have the possession of the transit route on this Isthmus, and the officers have declared that they are determined to exterminate every American in the country;

and in this intention they were sustained by the authorities of England and France, from whence they could procure, and had procured, material aid, as to guns and ammunition.

CHARLES MAHONEY.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 15th April, 1856.

JOHN H. WHEELER.

REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA, GRANADA, April 15, 1856.

I do hereby certify that I have long been acquainted with CHARLES MAHONEY and AARON B. COOLEY, who have made the foregoing affidavits, and their characters for veracity are beyond question. More efficient, industrious and useful men cannot be found in any country, and full confidence may be given to any statement they may make.

Given under my hand, this 15th April, 1856.

C. CUSHING,

Late Agent of the Accessory Transit Co.

*Mr. Wheeler's Letter.*

LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,  
NEAR REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA, }  
GRANADA, April 15, 1856. }

SIR,—The enclosed statement shows me a state of facts which you are already aware of—that on the 7th inst., unarmed and inoffensive citizens of the United States were cruelly butchered at Virgin Bay by the troops under your immediate command.

I have also seen your proclamation, that all persons taken with arms in their hands shall be immediately shot; and another, that all American citizens shall be immediately driven out of Nicaragua and Costa Rica.

To prove the sincerity of your first proclamation, you append a list of persons who were taken prisoners at Santa Rosa and shot on the 25th ult. Among them I find the names of ISAAC A. ROSE and JOHN J. GIDIN, natives of the United States.

I have no right, and certainly no disposition, to interfere in

any way with the unhappy war now raging between two sister Republics ; but it is my right, as well as my duty, to inform you, as the Chief Magistrate of Costa Rica, that the acts of murdering in cold blood unarmed American citizens, who are in nowise connected with any belligerent act or party, is an offence against the law of God, of humanity, and of nations.

This offence is no less aggravated by the fact that those who committed so wanton an outrage were under your immediate command—that you were on the ground and did not prevent it, as it was in your power to do.

I would remind you of the letter of Mr. MOLINA, the Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of your Government, near the Government of the United States, dated Washington City, December 13th, 1854, to the Secretary of State of the United States, wherein he states that “the laws of Costa Rica are exceedingly liberal (on the subject of granting lands), and afford great facilities to emigrants who would come to Costa Rica and fix their residence there.”

The treaty between the United States and Costa Rica, made in 1851, in the 12th article guarantees to citizens of the United States residing in Costa Rica in their personal property the protection of your government.

Under these inducements and guarantees, citizens of the United States have come and settled. What excuse can be offered, or how will you appear in the eyes of the world, when you publish a Proclamation expelling these same persons without being guilty of any crime, and murdering them without any mercy ?

In the name of the people of the United States and of the government thereof, I protest against such infamous conduct, and be assured, Sir, that the Government of the United States, aided as you may be by insidious and powerful allies, will inquire into such acts of lawless violence, and if unexplained and unatoned for, will take decided measures to protect the lives of our citizens, and vindicate the honor of the nation.

Rumors have also reached me that some fourteen or eighteen American citizens, four ladies, (one with an infant,) were recently

murdered by your troops at Virgin Bay. I am slow to believe so diabolical an outrage.

JOHN B. LAWLESS, Esq., the bearer of this, is instructed to inquire, in the name of the United States for this Legation, into the facts touching this rumor.

I send him with my flag with this dispatch, and I pray that you give him a conduct through your lines, and a prompt reply to

Your obedient servant,

(Signed,)

JOHN H. WHEELER,

Minister of U. S. A.

To his Excellency JOHN R. MORA, President of Republic of Costa Rica, in camp at Rivas, Nicaragua.

The Costa Ricans, after the above operations, took up the line of march for the city of Rivas, distant about nine miles from Virgin Bay, where they arrived on the 7th of April, taking undisputed possession of the place. Bulletins and decrees were freely issued, and the town placed in a condition of defence.

The news of the occupation of Rivas was at once conveyed to General Walker, at Granada, and instant preparations were placed on foot to expel the enemy. With so many points in so large a territory to defend, it was impossible to detail more than 500 men, including 100 natives, to meet this overwhelming force; but such was the enthusiasm in Granada, that the ranks were at once filled. So speedily were these measures effected, that in one day after the receipt of the news, the Nicaraguan army were *en route* for Rivas. The little band left the capital at daylight, on the 8th of April. General Walker, in

person, took command of the forces. The army embarked in the lake steamer "San Carlos," and with the ostensible object of invading Costa Rica, Gen. Walker counting on the ability of the native forces he left behind him to defeat any attempt of the enemy to advance upon Granada. But on the arrival of the steamer at San Carlos, it was decided to abandon this bold measure for the present, and attack the invaders in their stronghold. The army consequently landed to the southward of Rivas, and on the night of April 10th encamped within nine miles of the place. It was here fully ascertained that the enemy's force amounted to not less than 2,700 men. Early on the morning of the 11th the march was resumed, with the prospect of a lively engagement. Evidently to the surprise of the enemy, the Democratic force instead of entering the city by the usual route from Granada, came in by the road leading from San Jorge or Virgin Bay, and now commenced the

#### SECOND BATTLE OF RIVAS.

The troops, without halting, were assigned their respective positions, and instructed as to appropriate points of attack. The battalion under command of Lieut.-Col. Sanders was ordered to enter by the street leading along the west side of the plaza, and the east side was to be charged by the force under command of Col. Fry. With a whoop and a yell, a rush was made for the plaza, and as the troops were discovered by the enemy ascending the emi-

nence which concealed the approach to the city, they were saluted with a volley of musketry which gave indication of a firm and obstinate resistance. On both sides of the plaza a brisk and incessant firing was kept up by the enemy, but the fearless and undaunted forces of the Democracy charged them with so much rapidity, that in less than five minutes the Americans were in the entire possession of the plaza. The Costa Ricans, shunning an open fight, precipitately betook themselves to the barricades and fortified houses, and from those places of protection and concealment continued an unremitting fire. Their cannon, too, with thundering voice gave testimony of the efficiency of their preparations for defence. To prevent the destruction that must inevitably ensue from so fatal an engine of war, the determination was instantly formed and carried into execution by Lieut.-Col. Sanders, of taking it from the possession of the enemy. The order to charge was given, and the gallant Lieut.-Col., followed by his intrepid soldiers, rushed, heedless of peril, into the face of the menacing danger, and with the loss of four men only succeeded in capturing that essential weapon of war. It was immediately brought and stationed at the south-east corner of the plaza, and placed under the control of Captain McArdle, a most excellent and intrepid artilleryman. The ammunition belonging to it was also seized, and a few minutes only elapsed before the weapon that was destined for the destruction of the Democratic forces, was pouring a fatal fire upon the discomfited Costa

Ricans. Chagrined and enraged at the loss of their gun, they made several bold attempts to repossess it; but its thundering tone, rapidly followed by the deadly discharges of the Mississippi rifle, intimidated their endeavors, and drove them back to their places of concealment. In the meantime fifteen or twenty riflemen had stationed themselves on the roof of a building from which they could plainly discover a large body of the enemy on the back streets. A continuous fire was kept up by those gallant fellows, and at least a hundred of the enemy fell from their destructive aim.

#### RETREAT OF THE ENEMY.

The conflict became too fierce for the Costa Rican invaders, and 300 of them in a body were discovered making their rapid retreat in the direction of San Juan del Sur. Following the retreat of the 300, about 12 o'clock in the day, the enemy received a reinforcement of 250 men from Virgin Bay. Capt. Waters, of the Rangers, who held possession of the tower surmounting the unfinished Cathedral on the north side of the plaza, immediately communicated to Gen. Walker information of their approach, and a body of men was sent to protect that portion of the town. In the meantime Capt. Waters and his Rangers, from their convenient position, opened upon them with their rifles, and did most signal execution. The intention of the enemy of completely surrounding the city and hemming the Democratic forces in the plaza, was thwarted with most gratify-

ing success. It was not accomplished, however, without a long and fierce firing at the enemy from all four of the corners of the plaza.

#### HARD FIGHTING.

The north-west corner was held by Col. Don Bruno Natzmer and Major O'Neill, with their command, and over a hundred dead bodies of the enemy gave signal proof of the gallantry of those officers and the intrepidity of their men. The south-west corner was in charge of Captains Rudler and Mason, with their companies, and that, with the exception of the position held by Lieut.-Col. Sanders, was the one from which the greatest danger was to be apprehended. Those brave officers and their trusty men maintained their ground against a concealed foe with a firmness and courage deserving of the highest commendation. Some of the noblest spirits, in the exhibition at this point of fearless and undaunted courage, fell martyrs in the cause of Democracy. Among these it should not be deemed invidious to mention Lieut. Morgan, of Gen. Walker's staff, and Lieut. Doyle of the army—men of as sterling heroism and as true hearts as ever belonged to humanity.

From three corners of the plaza a constant fire was maintained from 8 o'clock in the morning until noon. Four hours of unremitting service in the field, following a tedious march of more than two days, had necessarily the effect of burdening the energies of the soldiers with irresistible fatigue. The enemy, too, seemed to have become wearied of

the fight, and little firing for an hour was done on either side, except by sharpshooters, adventuring chances at a long distance. The temporary cessation of violent hostilities by the enemy was discovered, however, to be a *ruse*, for the purpose of secretly possessing themselves of the building on the north-east corner of the plaza, whence unharmed they could pour a destructive fire upon the American troops, stationed in every direction upon the plaza. This stratagem of the enemy was discovered by Lieut. Gay, whose timely and vigilant service doubtless saved the lives of many of the Nicaraguan soldiers, and terminated more speedily the sanguinary conflict. Information of the movement of the enemy was communicated by him, and volunteers solicited to make a desperate charge and rout the enemy from their close approximation to the position they coveted.

Ten true and fearless men, armed with rifles and Colt's revolvers, were all that were required, and instantly the requisite number, fully equipped for the perilous expedition, were ready to engage the foe. This number was composed of officers, among whom were Captains Hueston and Sutter, of Gen. Walker's staff; Col. Kewen, volunteer aid to Gen. Walker; Major Rogers, of the Commissary Department; Major Webber; Captains Breckenridge and Mahon; Lieutenants Winters, Stith, and Gay. A few privates also volunteered, increasing the number to thirteen. Crossing the street under the fire of the enemy, they pressed through the corner

building that was sought to be possessed by the foe, to the far end of the corridor, which was partially barricaded by an adobe wall or breastwork. From that position they cautiously surveyed the approximating enemy, and hastily determining the plan of operation, the order to charge was given, and with a yell and a bound they rushed in the direction of the picket fence, behind which the enemy were cautiously making progress. The yell was immediately responded to by a volley of thirty guns; but as the attack was so sudden, the disconcerted foe were unable to aim with precision, and the only damage effected was a single wound inflicted upon the head of Capt. Breckenridge, not interfering at all with the prosecution of the charge. The fence was gained without any loss, and thence a brisk fire was opened upon the retreating enemy. They fled for protection behind a neighboring building, whence, with more security, they could prevent pursuit. It was necessary, however, that they should be driven entirely from that vicinity, and in order to get a position to effect that object it was necessary to cross a street exposed to the enemy's fire.

#### A DESPERATE ADVENTURE.

It was a hazardous experiment, as the opposition force was ascertained to be more than a hundred strong. Nothing daunted, however, the thirteen essayed the perilous adventure; and, although the bullets whistled in fearful proximity to them, not a man was killed or wounded. The position they

sought was gained, and then in earnest the crack of the rifle became the death-knell of the foe. The enemy with great obstinacy sought to maintain their ground, and returned the fire with apparent zeal and eagerness. In this engagement Captain Hueston, of the General's staff, fell mortally wounded. With his parting spirit escaped the pulsation of a true and valiant heart. He was a man of fine attainments, of noble and generous impulses, and exemplary heroism. As an atonement for the death of Capt. Hueston, not less than thirty of the enemy were made to bite the dust. The fire of the remaining twelve became too disastrous for the Costa Rican braves, and they were compelled again to relinquish their position, and seek greater security elsewhere.

#### VICTORY.

They began a precipitate retreat, but were hotly pursued by their assailants. Fortifying themselves behind a broken adobe wall, they again turned upon their pursuers, and opened a determined fire. In this assault Lieut. Gay was slightly wounded on the head. To drive the Costa Ricans from the wall and obtain possession of it was the object and determination of the pursuing party. The enemy perceiving this determination again sought safety in flight. With the loss of eight or ten more of their number, they succeeded in reaching the building from behind, where they again sought to repulse the advance of the Americans. In the further prosecu-

tion of the pursuit Lieut. Gay was mortally wounded, and Louis, known as "French Louis," was killed. Lieut. Gay was in the first battle of Rivas, and in all the subsequent conflicts in Nicaragua, and a bolder and more determined man never lived. He died from an excess of gallantry, from reckless exposure to the enemy's fire. He was the projector of this assault, and to him may be attributed in a great measure the triumph of the day.

The enemy still pursued, made good their retreat, and little execution was afterwards effected. The fight on the plaza had almost entirely ceased. During the remainder of the day, and until late at night there was no firing except from a few of the enemy, who throughout the conflict maintained their concealment, and with Minié rifles menaced every visible inimical object. The possessors of these weapons were evidently Englishmen and Germans, who had long experience in the use of that deadly instrument. The majority of Americans killed fell at the hands of those foreign miscreants, who have allied themselves with servilism against the Liberal party of Central America.

#### RESULTS OF THE ENGAGEMENT.

The battle of Rivas—the second one fought in that city by General Walker—was warmly contested. The struggle was a long and arduous one, and the Liberals were compelled to fight at every disadvantage. The number of Serviles four times exceeded the Liberal force; and, considering the great

security offered them from barricades and fortified buildings, it cannot but be deemed the proudest triumph yet achieved by the Liberal Party of Nicaragua. The officers commanding the American force were all gallant men, and nobly did their duty. General Walker was cool, firm and self-possessed, throughout the entire engagement, and for several hours maintained steadily his position on horseback. He manifested no excitement—betrayed no uneasiness as to the result, but exhibited a calm and sublime consciousness of ultimate victory. Colonels Fry and Don Bruno Natzmer, Lieutenant-Colonel Sanders, Majors Brewster, Markham and O'Neill, in command of the battalions, displayed a degree of heroism and gallantry that could not fail of beneficial results. They were nobly supported by their subordinate officers, many of whom testified to their intrepidity—some by a heroic death, and others by numerous and painful wounds. Adjutant-General Thompson, too, was intrepidly conspicuous throughout the engagement. The staff of General Walker exhibited remarkable firmness and daring, as the melancholy deaths of Hueston, Clinton, and Morgan give ample testimony. Capt. Sutter alone of the regular staff remains, but a braver spirit, or one who acted with more becoming gallantry, fell not on that field of battle. Col. Kewen, the volunteer aid of the Commander-in-Chief, who was slightly wounded in the leg, returned with a reputation for bravery on the field equal to the best. His conduct is spoken of as gallant and encouraging in the extreme.

It is due to the native force to state that they were in the hottest part of the engagement in the early part of the morning, and maintained themselves with exemplary courage. The loss of their brave and excellent commander, Col. Machado, affected them with profound grief, but their more immediate officers were gallant men, and they sustained themselves with great honor.

The battle of the 11th of April, 1856, will long be remembered by the Costa Ricans. Their loss in killed alone, cannot fall short of six hundred men—and of wounded and deserted, no precise estimate can be formed. The early retreat of the three hundred, and the subsequent almost entire abandonment of Rivas, are sufficient indications of their overwhelming disaster. The American loss does not exceed thirty, and the number of wounded is the same. The Costa Ricans, with much bravado and pomp, invaded the limits of Nicaragua, and were going to exterminate the “plundering fillibusteros.” Gen. Walker, displeased at their insolence, determined to teach them a lesson of propriety for future example, and doubtless they will profit by the instruction they received. At least, whether they remain contumacious and persistent or not, it will not take them long to learn the disagreeable fact that Gen. Walker is ready and willing, at all times and seasons, to employ himself in the genial task of affording them additional instructions, calculated to produce more indelible impressions.

## LIST OF KILLED, WOUNDED AND MISSING.

STAFF—*Killed*—Lieut. Morgan, Aid-de-Camp to the General.  
 ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE—*Killed*—Capts. Hueston and Clinton.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT—*Killed*—Lieut. Stall.

QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT—*Wounded*—Capt. Cook.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT—*Wounded*—Lieut. Gist and Sergeant Sarsfield.

UNATTACHED—*Wounded*—Lieut. Jones.

NATIVE FORCES—*Killed*—Col. Machado, Commander of the Native Forces.

## LIGHT INFANTRY BATTALION.

COMPANY D.—*Killed*—Capt. James Linton, Corporal Robert Kellet, Privates John Bridley, J. M. Jennings, J. H. Lane. Total, 4—aggregate, 5. *Wounded*—Privates Joseph Springer, C. M. Terry (wounded accidentally on the return march). Total wounded, 2.

COMPANY E.—*Killed*—Privates Wm. Gould, George Dickerson. Total, 2. *Wounded*—First Lieutenant James C. Jamerson, Privates Patrick Thomas, Louis Lott, Albert Adams. Total, 3—aggregate, 4.

## FIRST RIFLE BATTALION.

COMPANY A.—*Killed*—Lieut. J. Gay, Privates P. Lynn, — Rorrer. Total, 2—aggregate, 3. *Wounded*—Sergeant A. Pittman, Privates S. Kipp, George Cook, T. Lane. Total, 4. *Missing*—A. Du Jan, L. Pache. Total, 2.

COMPANY B.—*Killed*—Privates Bradley, — Stone. Total, 2. *Wounded*—Lieut. Leonard, Lieut. Porter, Lieut. Ayers, Corporal Chandler, Privates Ashbro, Henry Hodgdon, Martin. Total, 5—aggregate, 8. *Missing*—Privates Angustin, Jackson.

COMPANY C.—*Killed*—Sergeant Wm. McCarty, Privates Barnhouse, A. G. Gates. Total, 3. *Wounded*—Captain Cay-

cee, Lieut. Latemer, Privates Woolf, Barker. *Missing*—Privates Gleason, Geary, Gilligan. Total, 3.

COMPANY D.—*Killed*—Capt. Karrell, Privates Blackburn, Finn, White, Barstow. Total, 4—aggregate, 5. *Wounded*—Sergeant Hutchins, Private Bulger. Total, 2.

COMPANY E.—*Killed*—Privates Knox, Logan, Le Clerc, Stickner, Dart, Davidson, Barr. Total, 7. *Wounded*—Capt. Anderson, Lieut. Dolan, Privates J. Miller, J. Brimer, Jones, Total, 3—aggregate, 5. *Missing*—Privates Henry, Wilson, Mooney, Gray. Total, 4.

COMPANY F.—*Killed*—Sergeant Chestnut, Privates McMurney, Duncan. Total, 3. *Wounded*—Sergeant Dunnican, Sergeant Halliday, Privates Burns, Ferney, Williams, Langsdale, Cody. Total, 7. *Missing*—Cody.

COMPANY G.—*Killed*—Lieut. John Doyle, Sergeant Kistner. Privates McMahon, McGruar, De Laney, Houston, Fisher, Miller, Hernshan, Townsend, Milty, Winchester. Total, 11—aggregate, 12. *Wounded*—Privates Latta, Miller, Jones, James, Shaffer, Spearman, Mayer, O'Malley, Dollan, Ferguson. Total, 10.

#### SECOND RIFLE BATTALION.

COMPANY A.—*Killed*—Privates Eklridge, Mulholland. Total, 2. *Wounded*—Private Howell. *Missing*—Private Strawhouse.

COMPANY B.—*Killed*—Sergeant Stocki, Privates Bogliger, Winkler, Webber, Esste. Total, 5. *Wounded*—Sergeant Ketter, Private Lessle. Total, 2.

COMPANY C.—*Killed*—Private Edwards. Total, 1. *Wounded*—Private Lockwood. Total, 1. *Missing*—Corporal Roden. Total, 1.

COMPANY D.—*Killed*—None. *Wounded*—Second Lieutenant Anderson, Corporal Whiting. Total, 1—aggregate, 2. *Missing*—Privates Jeandrew, Hackley, Reeves. Total, 3.

## MOUNTED RANGERS.

*Killed*—Lient. Philip Gillis, Acting Lient. W. Winters, Private Scott. Total, 1—aggregate, 3. *Wounded*—Sergeant Cornif, Sergeant Evelyn, Privates Lyncy, Barray, McPard, Howard. Total, 6.

## PRESIDENT MORA'S BARBAROUS PROCLAMATION.

Before the departure of General Walker from Rivas, an official Bulletin, issued by President Mora, was posted on the outposts of our army. With other matter it contained the following proclamation printed in English, Spanish, French and German :

*John R. Mora, President of the Republic of Costa Rica, General-in-Chief of the Army of Nicaragua :*

All the filibusters taken with arms in hand will be subject to all the rigor of the law, which in this is death.

But all the filibusters who have not used their arms against this Republic, and give up, out of free will, their arms and persons to officers of the Costa Army, shall be pardoned.

JOHN R. MORA.

RAFAEL S. ESCALANTE, Sub. Sec. of Dep. of War.

Thus ended the most closely-contested and bloodiest encounter yet occurring in Nicaragua. Owing to the terrible disparity of numbers and the English and German Minie riflemen employed in the service of the enemy, the list of killed and wounded was large. It must be admitted that the attack with such a handful of men was rash ; but there remained under the circumstances no other course to pursue. It was important to check the advance of the in-

vaders even at the threshold of the Republic; and the result in the bravery and heroism of the Nicaraguan army fully justifies the confidence imposed in his troops by General Walker, and the wholesome fear with which the enemy have come to estimate American valor in the battle-field. The Nicaraguan army returned to Granada to prepare for a final attack upon the invaders, and drive them from the soil of the Republic. Large numbers of recruits from New York, New Orleans, and California, were meantime hastening to reinforce the little army. In New York public meetings were held in favor of the Nicaraguan Government, and in New Orleans the leading and all-absorbing topic of the press and the people was the fortunes of the American party in Nicaragua.

The adjoining Central American States had gradually retired from the hostile attitude at first taken towards General Walker. Without, however, participating with either Costa Rica or Nicaragua they disbanded their troops, and notwithstanding the efforts of Cabañas in San Salvador, no decided indication of enmity was expressed. On the 12th of April a courier arrived at Granada from Leon, with the most satisfactory news from North Central America. The proclamation of President Rivas had been received by the States of San Salvador, Honduras and Guatemala, in the most friendly mood. The Commissioners were received with cordiality by the people and authorities, and the spirit of peace manifested itself among all classes.

San Salvador had disbanded her recruits and had detached herself from the League which was at first formed by the other States. The President disclaimed all hostile intention against Nicaragua, and denied his sympathy with Estrada, the pretended President of Nicaragua. Equally gratifying was the news from Honduras and Guatemala. The enlistment of soldiers in those Republics was suspended and the new levy dismissed. These were pleasing evidences of the general desire on the part of the rest of Central America to recognize the legitimacy of the Rivas Government and the process of regeneration at work in Nicaragua.

## CHAPTER VI.

APPOINTMENT OF PADRE AUGUSTIN VIJIL TO THE UNITED STATES EMBASSY—HIS LETTER TO MR. MARCY—ITS EFFECTS—PUBLIC OPINION IN RELATION TO THE AMERICANS IN NICARAGUA—"FILIBUSTERS"—PERSONAL APPEARANCE AND CHARACTER OF GENERAL WILLIAM WALKER—THE NICARAGUA TRANSIT COMPANY—ITS ORIGIN AND PROGRESS—FAILURE OF THE SPECULATORS TO MEET THEIR ENGAGEMENTS—WALL STREET SHREWDNESS *vs.* "THE GRAY-EYED MAN"—SEIZURE OF THE PROPERTY—MR. VANDERBILT'S POSITION—DETENTION OF THE ORIZABA BY THE BRITISH FLEET.

PREVIOUS to the Schlessinger defeat it was deemed advisable by the Supreme Government of Nicaragua to make one more attempt to induce the United States Government to recognize a minister under the new administration. Among the few distinguished men remaining to Nicaragua from the hurricane of wars and devastating revolutions of the past thirty years, it was finally decided to offer this important position to the popular and excellent Padre Augustin Vijil, of Granada, the leading and most intelligent minister of religion in the State. His known qualifications, his distinguished political career, and the respect and love with which his character was regarded throughout Central America, made this appointment a satisfactory one in Nica-

ragua, and left no room for cavil on the part of the United States Government. Early in May Señor Vijil arrived in Washington, accompanied by Doctor Sigur as Secretary of Legation. The letter of the Padre to Mr. Marcy is perhaps the most clear and interesting *resumé* of Nicaraguan affairs, and as an important document should not be here neglected. It is as follows :

[Translation.]

WASHINGTON CITY, Wednesday, May 14, 1856.

*To His Excellency WILLIAM L. MARCY, Secretary of State of the United States of America :*

SIR,—The unhappy situation of the country in which I was born, and the desire of exerting my best efforts to relieve it, have led me to leave my native shores to come to represent its interests in the capital of this blessed Republic. In your Excellency's reply, declining to receive a former envoy sent by my Government, you say :

“Those who were chiefly interested in surprising or overthrowing the former Government of that State, were not citizens belonging to it, nor have those citizens, or any considerable part of them, so far as is now known here, freely expressed their approval of or acquiescence in the present condition of political affairs in Nicaragua.”

If your Excellency is not already disabused on this subject, I trust the explanation I now have the honor to make will place the affairs of Nicaragua in such a light as to induce you to view our circumstances in their true position. Nicaragua, more than ever since her history began, for the last three years has been bleeding at every pore. The inauguration of Don Fruto Chamorro, as the Director of Nicaragua, was the commencement of the storm ; shortly after it he began to show his tendency to despotism, and usurping the sacred rights of the people who

had elected him, he commenced to form the chain of their misfortunes.

Fearing, however, a few citizens who had the interests and liberty of their country at heart, he adopted a course calculated to render their patriotism useless, by commencing criminal proceedings against them. The greater part of these men were liberal members of the Constituent Assembly which had convoked for April, 1854, and possessed too much integrity to vote away the liberty of the Republic. Among them were Don Francisco Castellón and General Jerez; the former a well known, upright and influential patriotic citizen—a man of liberal views, of a superior education, and a correct knowledge of the world, that he had acquired during a long residence at different Courts of Europe. The latter is also of similar character, views and experience.

These and other patriots Chamorro imprisoned and banished subsequently to Honduras. Gen. Jerez, at the head of a few courageous men, returned to Nicaragua; and at Chinandega, the first large town near the borders of Honduras, he organized a Provisional Government. The popular masses joined him freely, they having become alarmed at the proceedings of Chamorro. The forces of the Provisional Government marched to Leon, where Chamorro had his camp; and as soon as both armies met the whole Chamorro force came over to Gen. Jerez. Chamorro then took refuge in the City of Granada, and by sacrificing the wealthy portion of the inhabitants, he assembled together a force of one thousand men to stand a siege of nine months in the plaza, during which time a large portion of this beautiful city was completely destroyed. The Provisional Government was compelled to raise the siege, and invited American citizens to lend their aid to it. Ninety of them responded to the invitation, and became naturalized citizens of that country.

Shortly after Chamorro died, and the Constituent Assembly trampling on the very Constitution and charter they had made but a few days before, arrogated to themselves the ordinary legislative power, and appointed Don Jose Maria Estrada as the

successor of Chamorro, whose footsteps he began to follow. This is the style of government which has been styled legitimate, and which was not and could not be so, according to the Constitution of that State, because Chamorro's term of office having expired, only the people of Nicaragua, represented by the juntas of the departments, and never the Assembly, ought to have appointed the successor. With the assistance of our brave allies, things were soon changed, and our forces took possession of the City of Granada on the 13th of October, 1855.

At this time the Americans in the service of Nicaragua did not number more than one hundred and fifty men, commanded by Gen. William Walker. And what was the conduct of those who overthrew the Government of Estrada? They used every effort, and successfully, to restore and maintain order, to protect the person and property of the citizen, to gather up the elements which war and revolutions had scattered abroad, and to frame them into a new order of reconciliation and peace. They invited Gen. Corral, the chief of the hostile forces, to a conference, and the latter being fully authorized by the Government that styled itself legitimate, they agreed to appoint a provisional chief, for which office Don Patricio Rivas was selected, and that Gen. Walker should be the General-in-Chief of the whole military force of the Republic. It is impossible, Sir, to describe the enthusiasm that prevailed on that day. Two armies that were hostile to each other the day before, became merged into one; and the two Generals marched arm in arm to the House of the God of Peace, to celebrate the blessed day of their reconciliation.

By virtue of said treaty, the Hon. Patricio Rivas took possession of his office, and his election was approved by the general voice of Nicaragua. His first step was to address a peaceful and friendly invitation to the chiefs of the Central American Republics. The Government of Guatemala deigned not to give an answer; the Salvadores manifested a disposition to form friendly relations; Honduras recognized the new administration; but Costa Rica declared a horrible war of extermination against

it. Thus situated, my Government desires to maintain by diplomatic intercourse the good fellowship that always united Nicaragua to this great Republic on every ground, and especially because the great highway between the two oceans, that is equally interesting to these States and to Nicaragua, is embraced within the borders of the latter. Born and educated in Nicaragua, and now for the first time a visitor to the shores of this great Republic, I have a right both to speak about the facts which have marked our past, and to anticipate the happiness that we may expect in the future, as well for my own country as for these great States.

Your Excellency may be positively certain that during the seven months of President Rivas' administration, there has been no attempt at revolution against him, and that the whole people of Nicaragua form a united family, prepared to maintain order at home, and to resist foreign aggression. That my Government has obeyed the institutions of the country has been lately manifested by calling the people to elect the supreme authorities of the country, which election began on the second Sunday of April last, and if the balloting has not taken place in the oriental and southern departments, it was because of the hostile invasion of the Costa Ricans.

I have come to your country with the official character of the representative of the Hon. Don Patricio Rivas, the Chief Magistrate of the Republic of Nicaragua, and I hope, for the interest of both countries, that I shall be esteemed worthy to represent near this Government that Republic, and that I shall find here a Government friendly to our peace, prosperity and permanence. I have the honor to be with the greatest respect,  
your obedient servant,  
AUGUSTIN VIJIL.

This letter, so simple but comprehensive, had the effect of turning the attention of the administration to the actual condition of affairs in Nicaragua. It was found that "Walker," in place of being a "robber," "Fillibuster" and "unprincipled adventurer,"

was actually visiting Central America under the express invitation of the Supreme Government of the Republic; that he had enlisted with his companions as a plain Colonel in the army with a fixed salary, specified duties, and subject to the orders of his superior officers; that the superior energy, courage, and intelligence of the man had accomplished in a few months what years of bloodshed and horror had been unable to effect; and that the position which he had come to assume in Nicaragua—rising from the position of a subordinate officer to that of commander-in-chief of the army, was the natural result of a general recognition of his talent and ability. But the detractors of General Walker lose sight of these facts; they ride down and deafen all plain statements of this kind by the stale and silly cry of "Fillibuster!" "Fillibuster!" without caring to inquire into the truth. It is urged, although the Supreme Government hired Walker and his companions to enlist in the army for the remuneration of certain stated acres of land and a monthly salary, that he had no right to accept these terms, and that he became an outcast from society and a wretch for leaving his country to join in the wars of a foreign power! Now, it is not our intention to institute any comparison between La Fayette and General Walker—though possibly events may yet take place which will lead the American people to admit that a man of no ordinary calibre is at the head of affairs in Nicaragua; but, if men have no right to enlist their sympathies, talent, money or courage, outside

their own country, how shall we excuse La Fayette for presuming to stake his life and fortune in the cause of American Liberty? The circumstances are almost precisely the same. But what incorrigible Fillibusters were those foreigners, De Kalb, Kosciusko, Pulaski! What right had they to offer their services to the American Government? What a dyed-in-the-wool Fillibuster was John Paul Jones, the Scotchman—actually fighting against his own flag! What recreant Fillibusters were the score or two of American officers and surgeons who enlisted in the Russian army at the Crimea, and received their regular salary! These gentlemen who have thus distinguished themselves abroad in a foreign service are honorably mentioned in history, monuments erected to their memory as patriots, and their names revered for doing absolutely the same thing that General Walker and his companions are accomplishing, except that in the latter case the enterprise is more dangerous, desperate, and in case of capture an indiscriminate butchery of the prisoners of war. The difference consists only in the field of action. All were struggling for one great object—LIBERTY—a word bearing the same significance in the battle plains of the American revolution or those of Nicaragua. There are now employed in the Mexican army large numbers of foreign officers, among whom are those whose talent and bravery it is not improbable may lead them to aspire to the highest position, perhaps even the command-in-chief of the army; but we never heard these or any soldiers en-

listing in foreign service denominated Fillibusters. The term—buried for two centuries, has been exhumed and brought again into life, as a token of the sympathy felt for our countrymen in Nicaragua.

It is gratifying, however, to find that some of our most distinguished Senators and Representatives at Washington are extending their support to the "Central American movement." Its importance has yet to be fully appreciated. The Hon. Lewis Cass, Hon. Pierre Soulé, Hon. John B. Weller, Hon. Hiram Walbridge, and many others who have identified themselves with the fortunes of the Americans in Central America, have set a noble example; and their efforts thus early enlisted in our favor will be hereafter remembered by the American people. The names of Col. Achilles Kewen, Capt. George R. Davidson, Capt. Charles Gillman, Capt. Heuston, Capt. Clinton, Lieut. Gay, and the other noble gentlemen whose chivalrous and daring gallantry led them to join the standard under which they fought and died—their names will hereafter live in the hearts of their companions when those of their vindictive assailants shall have been forgotten. Each of those above mentioned were our warm personal friends, and thousands in New York and California yet remember their generous, gallant bearing, their genial dispositions, and honorable character. To these names should be added that of Maj. Jesse S. Hambleton and George H. Campbell, Esq., whose untimely death during his explorations of the Chontales Gold Regions, will long be regretted.

Few persons unacquainted with General Walker would imagine, from his personal appearance, that so much ability lay beneath so plain an exterior. In stature, little above five feet four, he presents the appearance of a rather dull, slow-moulded person. The mouth, that feature which usually expresses so much, indicates nothing of the real character of the man. He rarely smiles, and *never* laughs. The lips are full, and almost coarse; the cheeks pale and attenuated; the forehead broad and rounding; and the nose by no means of that description which physiognomists declare belongs to men of genius. The remark of Napoleon, that a long nose and dilated nostrils always denote the ability to carry out any plan with vigor and promptitude, seems in this case to have gone astray. His manner shows an absolute control of his passions. His aspect is that of a serious, thoughtful man. In conversation he sits with the head somewhat inclined towards the person addressing him, and maintains an air of fixed attention. An occasional half-inaudible "yes," without the slightest change of feature, only show that he is paying attention to the speaker. His hair, which is thin and very light, is generally closely cut. He has little or no beard: but *the feature* of General Walker is the eye, of which it would be difficult, in any written description, to convey an adequate idea. It is a deep and intensely brilliant *blue-gray*, large and intelligent, and the calm unimpassioned manner with which he fixes this upon whoever he comes in contact with, seems

to penetrate the inmost thoughts. That he is highly educated, appears at the first glance. Numerous descriptions have been attempted by newspaper correspondents to do justice to this "gray eye," but they convey a faint picture of the original; nor has the true expression ever been obtained by the daguerreotype. His friendship is most sincere and devoted; his enmity never violent, but unchangeable. For his friends and followers he makes all sacrifices, denying himself every comfort, and actually operating against his own interests to advance their welfare. A remarkable trait in General Walker is an utter disregard of personal ease or luxury, and an indifference to wealth. His motives are pure and honorable, and his aspirations *beyond riches*. This is a difficult statement for the money-worshipping crowd to believe, but his whole life demonstrates the fact. A braver man than General Walker does not live. Like many remarkable men, he has that mysterious idea of "destiny" which seems ever to point upwards and onwards. "This idea of destiny of a star or mission," as has been remarked by the historian Allison, in relation to the Emperor Louis Napoleon, "which are only different words for the same thing, will be found to have been a fixed belief in most men who attain to ultimate greatness. Whether it is that the disposition of mind which leads to such a belief works out its own accomplishment, by the energy and perseverance which it infuses into the character, and which enables its possessor to rise superior to all the storms of fate, or

that Providence darkly reveals to the chosen instruments of great things—"the vessels of honor," to which the working out of its purpose in human affairs is intrusted—enough of the future to secure its accomplishment, will forever remain a mystery to this world."

As has already been remarked, he is a native of Nashville, Tennessee. The following testimonial of the estimation in which he was held "at home" will serve to illustrate the character of General Walker:

*(From the Nashville Banner, May 20, 1856.)*

The meeting which was held in this place on Saturday night, and which was called for the purpose of giving utterance to the public sentiment in this quarter in relation to General William Walker and the affairs of Nicaragua, was one of the largest that ever assembled here on so short a notice. It was attended by gentlemen of the highest character and respectability, without distinction of party.

In view of the importance and responsibility of the position occupied by General Walker, and of the unspeakably atrocious libels on his private character which have been recently published in certain newspapers of extensive circulation, it was eminently fit that the people of this place, in the midst of whom he was born and reared, should meet together and bear their willing and emphatic testimony to the purity of his character and the undeviating rectitude of his conduct in all the relations of life, during the long period—from infancy to mature manhood—in which he dwelt among them. Although an account of the proceedings appeared in our last issue, we deem it proper to reinsert here one of the resolutions adopted by the meeting.

*Resolved,* That we, the neighbors, friends and acquaintances of General William Walker, the distinguished chief of the Repub-

lican Army of Nicaragua, deem the present a fit occasion to declare our high appreciation of his qualities as a man, and to give expression to our heart-felt sympathy for the noble cause in which he is engaged. *Born, reared and educated in our midst, he has ever maintained the character of an honest and honorable man.* A graduate of the University of Nashville, and for several years a student at Paris, where he devoted himself to the acquisition of knowledge, his intellectual endowments, his literary attainments and varied knowledge, his nice sense of honor, his distinguished gallantry, and his Republican principles, eminently qualify him for the task of regenerating a people cursed with all the evils of a bad Government, and conferring upon them the blessings of freedom and security under the operation of wise and beneficial laws. *He left his home and native land without a spot or blemish upon his character,* and we, who know him well, feel sure that whatever may be his future career, he will do nothing to tarnish his bright fame.

Such a man may yet dictate decrees from the Halls of the Montezumas!

We have now detailed the leading events, and their causes, in the Central American war, from the Chamorro and Castellon Revolution down to the bloody battle of Rivas. Before we follow the fortunes of our little Republic, let us look back and glean the field over which we have so rapidly passed. The events to which we are now about to refer will long occupy the thoughts of New York speculators. It was not until the "Grey-eyed man," after in vain demanding a prompt settlement of the affairs of the Nicaragua Transit Company, seized the property, and threw a financial bombshell into Wall Street, that the real existence of a man in Central America begun to be recognized in the

Eastern States. It was then seen that the new Republic knew its rights, and was determined to claim them. The outline of the Nicaragua Transit Route as an enterprise, is not yet generally known—the *facts* being reserved for the keen few of the Stock Exchange. It will be well to take a brief review of the history of

#### THE NICARAGUA TRANSIT ROUTE.

From the discovery of the gold deposits of California, and the consequent rush of population across the Central American Isthmus, many of the shrewdest capitalists of the United States became anxious to secure from the Republic of Nicaragua the right of way for a certain number of years, for the establishment of a route of travel between the two oceans. Among the first to interest themselves in this operation were Messrs. Cornelius Vanderbilt and Joseph L. White, both gentlemen of acknowledged shrewdness and enterprise. In 1849 Mr. White visited Nicaragua, and reaching Leon (the capital) during the session of the Chamber of Deputies, made application for the long-coveted enterprise of cutting the interoceanic canal through the State. With the invaluable assistance of Dr. Henry Livingston and Sr. Henrico Palacios, of that city, added to the personal influence of the applicant, the grant was finally made.

It will be unnecessary here to introduce the contract in full. Its provisions were specific, clear, liberal, and apparently equally advantageous to the

Company and the Government. Beside the exclusive right to cut an interoceanic canal, the Company secured the privilege of establishing a transit route through the State. A certain time was specified for the commencement of the surveys for the canal, and after the time of inception had very nearly expired, Mr. White visited Nicaragua, and secured from the government, through the unremunerated services and assistance of Dr. Henry Livingston and Señor Henrico Palacios, of Leon, a grant of the right of cutting a ship canal through the State, for the so-called "American Atlantic and Pacific Ship Canal Company." The final documents were signed on the 22d of September, 1849, and amended on the 11th of April, 1850. It will be unnecessary here to introduce the whole document. The Company were to commence the preliminary surveys in twelve months after the signing of the contract. Just in time to clear the provisions of this article, Col. Childs, a distinguished engineer, was dispatched with the competent assistants, to make the "*preliminary surveys.*" This survey, which is really one of the most complete and detailed affairs of the kind ever made for such purposes, was submitted in the form of a Report, and the work occupied two years or thereabouts. But the project fell flat from various reasons; the principal ones being the incapacity of Col. Childs' proposed canal to admit the usual size of East India ships. For this reason, added to the erroneous estimates of cost, the European great capitalists declined embarking in the enterprise.

But during this time another and better project had suggested itself to the fertile brains of our New York speculators.

The immense flood of passengers across the Isthmus of Panama since 1848, in the rush for California, had made it evident that another nearer, and perhaps superior, route could be established through Nicaragua *via* the Great Lake; and on the 14th of August, 1851, Mr. White again visited Nicaragua, and secured a charter for a Transit or Travelling Route, for a Company composed mainly of the same parties interested in the Canal Grant, to be called the "Accessory Transit Company." Articles 1 and 2 of this contract were as follows:

## ARTICLE I.

The Republic of Nicaragua authorizes the American Atlantic and Pacific Ship Canal Company to divide and separate from the powers, privileges and rights granted by the treaty, signed by said government on the 22d September, 1849, and amended the 11th of April, 1850, all the powers, privileges, rights and duties designated in the Articles 6, 14, 20, 21, 22, 23, 30, 32, 33, 34, and all other articles relating to the navigation of the waters of Nicaragua, not essential to the construction or use of the said Ship Canal.

## ARTICLE II.

Said Company is equally authorized to form another Company, distinct and separate, comprised of the same members as the former. This new Company shall enjoy the powers and be subject to the duties inserted in the articles aforesaid, provided they are not in contradiction to the rights granted and to the duties imposed upon the Ship Canal Company.

The new contract goes on to specify the name of

the Company—"Accessory Transit Company"—and the conditions under which the additional concessions were made. By the provisions of Art. 1, above mentioned, it will be observed that "all the powers, privileges, rights and duties designated in Articles 6, 14, 20," &c., &c., shall be separated from the canal grant, and transferred to the new Company. Now let us look back and examine Article 6 of said treaty. It reads as follows:

#### ARTICLE VI.

Said State shall receive for its proportion of the income of said Canal, after the same shall be put in use, the following interests, viz.: For the first twenty years, twenty per cent. annually out of the net profits, after deducting therefrom the interest of the capital employed in its construction, at the rate of seven per cent. per annum, and twenty-five per cent. each year thereafter out of the said net profits, after deducting the said seven per cent., until the expiration of the full period of the term herein above granted. And the State shall also receive ten per cent. of the net profits, without any deduction of interest, of any route which the Company may establish between the two oceans, whether it be by railroad or carriage-road, or by any other means of communication, during the twelve years herein granted for the construction of said Canal.

From such a liberal allowance the State of Nicaragua might well expect to realize a handsome sum per annum. But subsequent events proved that the Central Americans were no match for the diplomatic shrewdness of the "Company."

We have said that the survey of Col. Childs occupied a remarkably long space of time in Nicaragua.

Little did the unsuspecting Nicaraguans think that while the engineers were ostensibly engaged in selecting the most feasible canal route, they were actually busily at work surveying a Transit Route for passengers, in conformity with the instructions from the "Home Department," *i. e.* the operators in Wall street. That part of the labor being performed, the canal route was leisurely proceeded with, and, as above stated, completed. But as the plan of Col. Childs was to have the world build its ships to suit the proposed size of his canal, in the room of making the canal as the charter demands in Art. 2d, *viz.*: (*"The dimensions of the Canal shall be such as may be necessary for the passage of vessels of all sizes,*) to meet the demands of the world's commerce, the project was soon set aside as unremunerative and impracticable. The Company now addressed themselves to the task of establishing the Transit Route with all speed. The history of Mr. Vanderbilt's stock-jobbing operations in Wall street, the manner in which the stock of the "Accessory Transit Company" was created and inflated from \$3 to \$50, how all parties concerned made fortunes, etc., etc., are all familiar subjects. Well, the Transit Route was finally established, and travel commenced pouring over it in 1852; first *via* Realejo, and subsequently by San Juan del Sur, which was laid out and built during the administration of President Pineda.

Mr. Vanderbilt held the reins in New York, and Mr. Brigham (a great favorite in San Francisco)

acted as agent in California. The travelling public know perfectly well the history of the Route thenceforth. The terrific wrecking and burning of the ill-fated *Independence* on the Lower California coast, by which, owing to the unseaworthy condition of the vessel, (an improved river boat,) some 400 human lives were sacrificed, was followed, hard after, by the loss of the *S. S. Lewis*; and the affairs of the Company were decidedly on the wane when Mr. C. K. Garrison was induced to accept the agency in San Francisco. In the spring of 1853 he arrived in California, and at once applied his powerful business talent to the regeneration of the Company's affairs. His known capacity led the Company to place in his hands the absolute control, and events soon showed that they had not mistaken their man. The route at once became the favorite of the public. "The quickest time on record," became an old saying in the Eastern States and California, and an attempt was actually made to secure the U. S. Mail contract from the Government U. S. P. M. Steamship Company. From that time until when he resigned his position, in April, 1856, Mr. Garrison has not only proved himself a master in the steamship business, but has become one of the most popular men in California.

Among the specifications of the charters before referred to, it will be seen that the Transit Company agree to pay to the Government of Nicaragua "twenty per cent. annually out of the net profits," etc., etc. (See Art. 6.) It was estimated that these

profits would largely increase the revenue of the Republic, and trade and commerce be materially benefited. But our keen stockholders were too much for the unsophisticated Spanish-Americans. Repeated applications, through agents and officials, for the Government share of the proceeds, was met with a stare of surprise, or a good-natured excuse, as the occasion demanded; and from the day of the grant up to the advent of Gen. Walker, the amount could not be collected. No satisfactory explanation was ever given; and the money thus due the Supreme Government of Nicaragua was divided among the stockholders in the Transit Company, in salaries and other "expenses." The reason of this refusal to render to Nicaragua its just dues were numerous; but that particularly urged was that the proceeds were expended as fast as they were received on the improvement of the route, building of wharves, cutting of roads, *payment of officials*, etc., etc., which left the Government no returns. The *facts*, if such they might be called, upon which these flimsy subterfuges were based, were so glaringly in favor of the State, that no disinterested person could for a moment doubt of the true state of affairs. The Company relied entirely upon a process of bullying and indefinite threats about the power of the United States, outrages upon American citizens, etc., etc.; and but for subsequent, and to them unexpected events, the imbecile Government of Nicaragua might have shuffled along for a century yet, without arriving at a settlement or receiving a dollar in return

for the important privileges it had conceded to the Company.

The arrival of General Walker, the battles which resulted in the re-establishment of peace in Nicaragua, and the complete change instituted in the Government, at once put a new face on the matter. Immediately after the restoration of order, the officers of the new administration applied themselves to the arrangement of the national finances; and on an examination of the Treasury accounts, found that according to the contract with the Transit Company, there were large sums due the State which the Company refused to settle. Prevarication and hesitancy are not among the characteristics of General Walker. On a refusal of the Company to explain matters or to make any definite terms, the Supreme Government at once placed their property in the hands of three Commissioners appointed by the Government, with instructions to examine into the accounts and report at once upon the affairs of the Company and State. At the same time the old grant was abrogated, and the route re-granted to Mr. Edmund Randolph and his associates. Mr. Randolph is a distinguished lawyer of San Francisco, and for some years intimately connected with General Walker in his operations on the Pacific coast. As a matter of course, this prompt action engendered the bitterest animosity towards the Rivas Government from the "Accessory Transit Company." The above is a plain and correct statement of *facts*. All persons with any knowledge of the

affairs of that Company know them to be so, and with the conviction that every disinterested reader will be able to estimate the intention of the following very remarkable and cool statement of Mr. Vanderbilt to Mr. Marcy, we shall here insert it as a matter for future reference :

WASHINGTON, Wednesday, March 26, 1856.

SIR :—I beg leave to lay before you a full and correct statement of the great and violent outrage upon the rights of American citizens recently perpetrated in the State of Nicaragua, in the unlawful seizure of a large amount of property belonging to the Accessory Transit Company, and I respectfully request at the hands of the Government of the United States such interference and redress as may be consistent with their duties and obligation.

The Accessory Transit Company is an association composed of American citizens, whose principal business is that of common carriers of passengers and freight from New York to California. For convenience of transit across the Isthmus, the Company found it necessary to obtain a charter and acts of incorporation from the State of Nicaragua, a copy of which you will find accompanying this, marked "A, No. 1."

All the conditions and obligations imposed upon the Company by the charter and acts of incorporation have been faithfully fulfilled and discharged by the Company.

Nevertheless, in the year 1855, a controversy arose between the Nicaraguan Government and the Transit Company about the condition of the accounts between the two parties.

The Government offered to settle for "forty thousand dollars, deducting from this sum what the Company" had "already paid." (See the letter of their Commissioners, with translation, marked "A, No. 2.")

This offer the Company declined.

By reference to article xxxiii. of the Charter you will see that

any dispute or controversy between the State and the Company is to be determined by reference to five Commissioners; two to be named on the part of the State, two by the Company, and a fifth to be selected by the four others thus appointed.

In pursuance of this provision, in the month of November, 1855, ROYAL PHELPS and THEODORE W. RILEY were named as Commissioners on the part of the State, and FRANCIS B. CUTTING and NATHANIEL H. WOLFE were chosen by the Company, to determine questions then pending in relation to the neutral accounts. (See papers marked "A, No. 3.")

Before these four Commissioners had proceeded at all in the duties of their appointment, or even so much as met to choose the fifth Commissioner, as provided by the Charter, a change occurred in the condition of public affairs in Nicaragua, which has prevented their action up to this time. One WILLIAM WALKER usurped the power in that State, and set up what has since been generally known as the Rivas-Walker Government.

I was at that time a stockholder, but not an officer, of the Transit Company. In the month of January last, from information communicated to me by the directors, I had cause to suspect that certain agents of the Company were aiding WALKER at the expense of the Company. Twenty thousand dollars in specie, while *in transitu* on one of the Company's boats, and for the safe carriage of which the Company were responsible, were taken by WALKER. Investigation confirmed and increased my suspicions. I communicated them to other stockholders, and in consequence, on or about the first of February, I was appointed Agent in place of Mr. CHARLES MORGAN, and a few days subsequently I was elected President of the Company.

Almost my first act after accepting these offices was to write the following letter to the Hon. JOHN McKEON, United States District Attorney for the southern district of New York :

No. 5 BOWLING GREEN, Feb. 6, 1856.

DEAR SIR :—I have taken the Presidency of the Transit Company, as well as the agency. I am desirous to have no difficulty with the ships.

Any mode you may point out to save trouble that may arise, I will most cheerfully join you in.

Therefore, if at any time you see or hear of anything wrong, you will always find me ready to make it right, as far as in my power.

Truly, yours,

C. VANDERBILT.

Hon. JOHN McKIM.

The Rivas-Walker Government, so called, still held sway in Nicaragua, and they were making urgent demands upon the Company to carry men on their account. Of course we were obliged, to some extent, to regard the actual power in Nicaragua, whatever might be the character of its origin or of its purposes. I refused, however, to take any passengers, on any account, whose fares were not prepaid, unless they went unarmed and avowed a peaceable intent. I have heard it suggested that all who went, whatever purpose they may have declared, must really have had the design of joining WALKER'S army. This is not so. False and exaggerated representations as to the climate and soil of Nicaragua had become so wide-spread and general, that hundreds of men who had no idea of bearing arms were rushing there to make their fortunes. I took pains to warn such as I had an opportunity to converse with of their delusion. Some were dissuaded; others persisted in their determination to go.

Subsequently, on ascertaining more exactly the views of our own Government on the subject, I determined to carry no more men whose fare was not prepaid. Accordingly, I had a resolution passed by the Company to that effect. From the time of its adoption, this resolution has been acted on to the very letter.

On the 18th of February last, the Rivas-Walker Government, so called, made a decree revoking and annulling the Charter and acts of incorporation of the Accessory Transit Company, and directing "all the property of said Company to be seized." (See "B, No. 1.")

The causes alleged in said decree for its issue are not true:

1. It is said that the Company have not constructed a ship

canal across the territory of the State, nor a railroad or rail and carriage-road, as imposed by their Charter.

You will perceive, by the terms of the Charter, that the Company are allowed twelve years from the 26th day of September, 1849, in which to construct a canal of given dimensions; and if that is found impossible, they have the same length of time in which to construct a railroad or rail and carriage-road and water communication. (See Charter, Articles II., X., XXX.)

More than five years of the time yet remains. A ship canal of the requisite depth was found to be impracticable. The Company have already prepared the bed of the railroad, and will fulfil this condition of the charter according to its terms, and long before the expiration of the time allowed. At all events, it is more than five years too early for any complaints to lay under this head.

2. It is said that the Company have not made the payments of ten thousand dollars annually and 10 per cent. of net profits, which they were bound to make.

In refutation of this allegation, I call your attention to the certificate of ISAAC C. LEA, the Secretary, under seal of the Company, (marked "B, No. 2,") that the ten thousand dollars were regularly paid annually from the year 1849 to 1854, both inclusive; and that in the year 1855 the money was ready, but the Company was enjoined by a Court of the city of New York, at the suit of Messrs. MANNING, GLENTON & Co., to whom the demand had been assigned by the State, from paying it over to any person or persons whatever.

By proofs to which I have already referred, it appears that the whole demand of the State in November last amounted to only forty thousand dollars, subject to certain deductions, and that the demand had been referred to Commissioners, the special tribunal provided by the Charter itself for the adjustment of all matters of controversy. The Company have ever been and are ready to abide by and fulfil any award of their Commissioners.

Furthermore, to show how utterly groundless must be any accusation of indebtedness on the part of the Transit Company,

either to the Rivas-Walker Government, so called, or to any other Government of Nicaragua, I invite you to examine the accompanying document, "B, No. 3." This is an assignment by the Nicaraguan Government, in 1852, of the \$10,000 per annum to be paid by the Transit Company, commencing with the year 1854, and of all other claims, past and prospective, against the Company, and in favor of the State, to MESSRS. THOMAS MANNING and JONAS GLENTON, to secure to them a debt of \$164,092 03. You will observe, also, that no longer ago than the 25th day of January last, the Rivas-Walker Government, so called, issued a decree confirming this assignment, and which you will find prefixed to it. You will, I think, agree with me that the question of indebtedness, to say nothing of its now being in the hands of the Commissioners to whom it was referred, is thus entirely disposed of. Moreover, when the accounts shall be adjusted, a balance will be found due to the Company.

3. Follow allegations that the Company have refused to appoint Commissioners. These I have already completely refuted.

In obedience to this decree, all the property of the Company on the Isthmus has been seized. Inventories of the same, taken in compliance with a decree of the Government, so called, I send you, marked "B, No. 4."

The value of this property is between \$700,000 and \$1,000,000. It is still withheld by fraud and force of arms from the possession of its true and rightful owners. Thus, in open defiance of all law and all authority, citizens of the United States are deprived of their property to a large amount.

I respectfully request the interposition of the Government. I rely with confidence upon your prompt and wise interference to wrest from the aggressors their plunder, and to restore us to the enjoyment of our outraged rights.

I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

C. VANDERBILT,

President Accessory Transit Company.

Hon. WM. L. MARCY, Secretary of State, &c.

This attempt, however, to enlist the sympathies of the United States Government in favor of the Transit Company's affairs, was a signal failure, and the discomfited applicant was obliged to retire from the contest, at least in that direction. Previous statements, addressed by Mr. White to the Department of State, had placed the Company beyond the pale of either official interference or the sympathies of the public.

As to the hints that Mr. Randolph is the representative of the wealthy banking firm of Garrison, Morgan, Ralston & Fretz, of San Francisco, well known as among the leading steamship men of the age; that he has a perfect understanding with the Nicaraguan Government, and that the whole move of the abrogation of the old contract was to place the above parties in possession of the Transit Route, to enable them to re-establish the line on a new and splendid basis;—as for these hints and insinuations—well, time will show their truth or falsity. In these days of steam and electricity important results are accomplished in wonderfully short periods.

Meantime, the Commissioners appointed by the Government have been busily employed examining the records of the Company. From what Messrs. Alden & Kewen have ascertained during the sessions of the Board, it appears that on a partial examination of the books of the late Company, and from the testimony already elicited, the amount due to the Government, arising from the \$10,000 annual instalments, and the ten per cent. quota upon the

yearly net profits, will not fall far short of half a million dollars. It appears that the Company commenced operations without the application of any or very little of its capital to the stocking of the route with boats, roads, wharves, &c., &c., and have applied all of its enormous receipts to these purposes, as well as to ruinous contracts with favorites, high salaries to employés and supernumerary officials—all of which diminished the ostensible receipts, and was, to the extent of the per centage, a robbery of the Nicaraguan Government. By this course, and the abandonment of its proper and sole legitimate business as a transit route, for the more extended sphere of a through line from New York and New Orleans to San Francisco, and a systematic charge of every possible item of expense to the Isthmus, the Company have figured the route into a ruinous condition, placing all the profits to the credit of the ocean steamers. Very fortunately the few books left at the various agencies in Nicaragua showed enough to enable the Commissioners to find the Isthmus route extremely profitable, and to find also that nearly all the operations of the Company in building of roads and docks there have been paid for from the receipts of the Isthmus. It is further ascertained that the testimony in the hands of the Commissioners affords some astounding developments of treasonable hue, wherein Joseph L. White, Esq., counsel of the Nicaragua Transit Company, figures quite extensively in connection with Señor Marcoletta, Minister of the late Servile Government

to the United States. There is proof positive of the fitting out, arming and equipping of a body of men, over whom a son of the Secretary of the Transit Company acted in the capacity of lieutenant-colonel, who were sent to Nicaragua on the boats, and at the expense of the Company, and whose services, together with the use of a number of pieces of cannon, now on the steamer *La Virgin*, were offered by formal convention to the Servile or Chomorrall government. The correspondence of Mr. White with Judge Courtland Cushing, agent of the Company at Virgin Bay, is also in the possession of the Commissioners, and exhibits fine specimens of that duplicity which has characterized the intercourse of the Transit Company with the Government. Its tone runs through the entire gamut, from the deep base of haughty assurance and overbearing insolence, to the soft and pliant notes of a whining suppliant. These matters will ere long see light in the report of the Commissioners, when the Accessory Transit Company will find that, although their conduct was necessarily unrebuked while Nicaragua was struggling through that intestine war so happily terminated, yet now the day of retribution has come, and the inauguration of a new era in the annals of the land has been as signally marked by a speedy termination of the abuses of the Transit Company as by any event since the treaty which established the present harmonious and peaceful Government.

Here we have the Nicaraguan Transit Company Discussion in a nut-shell. There are no complica-

tions, no legal technicalities, nothing but an open and absolutely fair demand of a debt justly due. The debt was fairly and publicly contracted, the debtors have amassed untold wealth from the contract; but presuming on the ignorance, simplicity, and apathy of the Nicaraguan Government, they have derided every application for an equitable settlement—or rather an honest payment of their debts. A new administration assumes the reins. There happens to be an element in this new administration slightly differing from the old one. Prudence, courage, activity and an indomitable will are brought into the field to compete with Wall street shrewdness. Bullying and money are nothing arrayed against these qualities. Nothing can now avail the late Company. The fiat of the “gray-eyed man” has gone forth, and until the State is indemnified fully, the property will remain in the public keeping. The towing away of coal hulks in the night, and other brilliant strokes by flood and field, are no doubt sad annoyances, and retard the movements of the Government; but with the re-establishment of the route with the competent number of steamers, which will be speedily accomplished, all will go on cheerfully and well. Meanwhile let us watch the course of events.

It would be interesting, however, to watch the future movements of Mr. Vanderbilt and his party. While the “Walker Expedition” was regarded as an insane and reckless piece of folly—a forlorn hope—while it was assailed from a thousand sources, and

the handful of struggling heroes looked upon as certain food for gunpowder, there was no epithet too gross, or malediction too unctious for Mr. Vanderbilt and his associates in the Transit Company to heap upon the Nicaraguan enterprise. But when such distinguished men as Messrs. Cass, Soulé, Weller, and a host of others, openly publish their hearty concurrence in the movements of the Americans in Nicaragua; when the press lean to our side, and mass meetings held throughout the United States attest to the popularity of the cause, we find them wisely floating with the current of popular opinion. We hear no more of applications at Washington for assistance. The prudent course of a compromise with the "pestilent Fillibusters" is proposed. The first step to be taken in this move is to procure, if possible, the seizure of the steamers of Mr. Morgan; and the Orizaba steamship sailing from New York to San Juan del Norte, carries among her passengers an agent of the Company to watch and, if possible, frustrate all proceedings taken by the other party. The following protest of Captain Tinklepaugh affords an amusing illustration of the course thus pursued:

## COPY.

*United States of America, State of New York,* } ss.  
*City and County of New York,* }

By this public instrument of protest, be it known and made manifest, that on the sixth day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six, Edward L. Tinklepaugh, a citizen of the county of Columbia, in the State of New York, being about the age of forty-six years, having been first

cautioned and sworn to testify the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, did thereupon depose and say :

That he is, and has been, master of the Steamer *Orizaba*, a steamer registered at the Custom House of the port of New York, of the burthen of about 1,460 tons, owned by Charles A. Whitney, of New York. That she sailed from said port of New York on the 8th day of April, 1856, for the port of San Juan del Norte, Nicaragua, having on board about 480 passengers, of whom about 420 had tickets for San Francisco, in California, and the remainder had tickets for San Juan del Norte. That the *Orizaba* arrived at San Juan del Norte on the 16th day of April, 1856, at about 11 o'clock, P. M. That soon after the ship came to anchor, the "*Wheeler*," a small steamer, bound up the river San Juan, came alongside, and this deponent commenced transferring to her the passengers from the *Orizaba*. That after all the passengers, except some thirty or forty, had got aboard the small steamer, and had delivered up their tickets for the transit passage, Captain Joseph N. Scott, the agent of the river boat, notified this deponent that Captain Tarleton, the Commander of the British Sloop-of-War *Eurydice*, then lying at anchor at the distance of about one-fourth of a mile from the *Orizaba*, had given orders that the passengers should be taken back on to the *Orizaba*, that he would not allow them to go on board the small steamer, or to proceed on their way, and that the river boat must be hauled off from the *Orizaba*.

That this deponent thereupon gave orders to stop the further transfer of passengers to the river boat until he could ascertain if the said Captain Tarleton intended to enforce his said order. That deponent took a small boat and went ashore and found Captain Tarleton about leaving shore in a gig or pinnace. That this deponent then asked Captain Tarleton if he had given an order to stop his passengers and prevent them going up the river. He replied, that *one Birdsall* had informed him that the *Orizaba* had 500 men for Walker on board. Deponent answered that his information was not correct—that they had over 400 for California—that the others had only paid to San Juan del Norte,

and that there were none who had tickets for the interior. That deponent then asked what he was to do with the passengers. Captain Tarleton replied, take them back. Deponent said he could not do that—that he hadn't provisions for them. Captain Tarleton then said, then take them to Colon, meauing Aspiuwall. Deponent said that he could not do that. Captain Tarleton asked if he had a way-bill of the passengers on board the Orizaba. Deponent replied that he had. Captain Tarleton then said, "I will go aboard the Orizaba, look at her way-bill, and make further inquiries before I decide what to do." He then requested this deponent to get into his, the Captain's boat, and go aboard the ship with him. That deponent accordingly got into his boat, and went on board the ship with the said Captain Tarleton, and Captain Scott above mentioned.

That the said Captain Tarleton, Captain Scott and this deponent then went to the office of the Purser on board the Orizaba, and deponent inquired of the Purser for the way-bill, which he produced. That Captain Tarleton took the ship's way-bill and examined it. He then remarked that it did not give the destination of the passengers. That deponent replied that the passengers for California had tickets for San Francisco by the Pacific steamer. That a passenger who was standing near, then said, "I am going to Nicaragua." Captain Tarleton asked him what he was going there for. The man replied that he was going there with his wife and two children to settle. That another man then said he also was going there with his wife to settle.

That Captain Tarleton then said he would allow the passengers to proceed on their way, and would not interfere. That the transfer of the passengers and freight of this deponent's ship was delayed for the space of about two hours by the aforesaid acts of the said Captain Tarleton.

That the Orizaba laid at San Juan, aforesaid, until the afternoon of the 21st of April, 1856. That on that day the river steamer came alongside the Orizaba with passengers to be transferred to her on their way to New York. That it was reported

to this deponent that an order had been given from the British man-of-war that there should be no communication with shore from the Orizaba, and that this deponent then found that a boat from the said man-of-war was lying between the shore and the Orizaba, where she lay while the passengers were being transferred. That the Eurydice lay at the distance of about one-fourth of a mile from the Orizaba, in the port of San Juan del Norte.

And this deponent further saith, that on said 21st day of April, 1856, he sailed from said port of San Juan del Norte for the port of New York. That he suggested to the Commercial Agent of the United States at said port of San Juan, that he should then and there make his protest of the matters aforesaid, but that he was advised that it could be as well made after his return to New York.

And this deponent doth now *protest* against the assumption of the right of search by said Captain Tarleton, and doth protest against his going on board of this deponent's ship without leave or right, and his searching and examining the papers of the said ship, and against his instituting an examination of the officers and passengers of the ship, and against the detention in the transfer of this deponent's passengers to the transit boat. And especially doth he protest against this insult to the American flag by a Commander of a British ship-of-war.

E. L. TINKLEPAUGH.

Sworn to before me, this 6th day of May, A. D. 1856.

GEO. F. BETTS, *U. S. Commissioner.*

The next move after the complete success of the Democratic cause in Nicaragua has been established, will probably be to obtain from the Government of that Republic a renewal of the old grant—an operation which the oily and insinuating address of some members eminently entitle them to carry out to perfection. But such attempts can only meet with

defeat. So virulent and offensive have been the attacks of the late Company upon their gallant countrymen in Central America, that no concessions or apologies based upon their unexpected success can avail. It is hoped that this first *exposé* of the real facts in connection with General Walker's seizure of the Transit Company's property, will place that affair in its proper light, and fully exonerate him from the frantic charges made against him by interested parties. He pursued in this case a prompt and honorable course, and acted as a thorough appreciation of the circumstances suggested. The act was characteristic of the energy and decision of the man.

## CHAPTER VII.

CHANGE OF PUBLIC OPINION IN THE UNITED STATES—LETTERS FROM DISTINGUISHED MEN—GRAND MASS MEETINGS IN NEW YORK—EXCITEMENT THROUGHOUT THE COUNTRY—OBJECT OF THE COSTA RICAN INVASION OF NICARAGUA—THE TRANSIT ROUTE AGAIN—MORE BRITISH INTRIGUE—THE CHOLERA AMONG THE INVADERS—GENERAL WALKER'S POSITION—MORAL RESULTS OF THE BATTLE OF RIVAS—GENERAL WALKER'S LETTER TO HON. JOHN B. WELLER—AFFAIRS IN NICARAGUA AFTER THE FLIGHT OF THE COSTA RICANS—PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION—SENTENCE OF COL. SCHLESSINGER—EXPEDITION TO CHONTALES—CONCLUDING REMARKS.

THE recognition of Padre Vijil, by the government of the United States, at once put a stop to the gyrations of the authorities to prevent the rush of American immigrants into Nicaragua. But the combined efforts of Mr. Vanderbilt, who had his agents at Greytown, to thwart, if possible, all attempts of his countrymen to enter the State, and the opposition which had been levied against the Central American movement, from various sources, had paralyzed temporarily the powers of the new Company. But one steamer (the Orizaba) could be placed on the line, and she was entirely inadequate to carry the applicants for a passage. From California the desire to join General Walker was equally apparent. These petty annoyances, however, though

for awhile they retarded the operations of the friends of Nicaragua, could not stem the current of popular opinion.

In all parts of the Union, from New York to New Orleans, and particularly throughout the South and West, mass meetings continued to be held. It would be unnecessary here to publish the details of these. But that held in the Park, at New York, on the evening of May 23d, 1856, should, perhaps, be particularized, from the splendid galaxy of names connected with it, embracing some of the most distinguished members of Congress. The call for this immense gathering was as follows:

#### LIBERTY AND NICARAGUA!

Freedom for Central America—Extend the area of Republicanism. The citizens of New York friendly to the cause of Republicanism in Central America, are invited to attend a grand mass meeting in the Park, on Friday evening, May 23d, 1856, at 7 o'clock, P. M., for the purpose of encouraging the struggling patriots under General Walker in their efforts for freedom, and to approve of the action of the American government in their recognition of the Nicaraguan Minister. The following speakers have been invited, and will assuredly address the meeting:—

Gov. Rodman M. Price, N. J.	Hon. A. A. Phillips, N. Y.
Ex-Gov. Brown, Miss.	Hon. Charles Mills, N. Y.
Hon. G. W. Peck, Mich.	Capt. Edward A. Pollard, Cal.
Hon. John B. Weller, Cal.	Capt. Isaiah Rynders, N. Y.
Hon. Alex. C. Morton, Ga.	Thomas F. Meagher, Esq.
Hon. Hiram Walbridge, N. Y.	Richard Busteed, Esq.
Hon. Gilbert Dean, N. Y.	William J. Rose, Esq.
George M. Stinson, Esq.	

COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS.

Appleton Oaksmith. H. N. Wild. Capt. I. Rynders.  
 Col. Geo. Wilkes. Alex. C. Lawrence. Col. George B. Hall.  
 Capt. Wm. Wilson.

The committee appointed at the last meeting for the collection of material aid for Gen. Walker, take this opportunity to announce that a vessel will be ready in a few days to receive any articles donated by our citizens for our patriotic brethren in Nicaragua. All moneys, &c., will be received at the office of the Treasurer, No. 1 Broadway.

JOHN CLANCY, Chairman.

JONAS BARTLETT, Treasurer.

A. OAKSMITH,  
 ALEX. O. LAWRENCE, } Secretaries.

This meeting was addressed by several eminent orators, among whom were Governor Rodman Price, of New Jersey, Hon. Geo. W. Peck, of Michigan, Capt. Rynders, Capt. E. A. Pollard, and others. The remarks of the latter gentleman bear more directly upon the actual condition of affairs in Central America, and should not be here omitted. In relation to General Walker he continued to say:—

I desire somewhat to vindicate the personal character and personal motives of General Walker. I do it for the sake of former acquaintance, and I do it also for the sake of the private friendship which I am proud to enjoy with him. I do not believe, gentlemen, that that man is animated in his present undertaking by any purposes of private aggrandisement, by any hope of public fame; and I do not believe, either, that he is animated by the passion of ambition, in the vulgar acceptation of the term. He is a hero, who is carried on in the course of progress by a noble enthusiasm, which is its own reward. (Great applause.) He is not a man that courts applause, or who cares

for public opinion, but he is a man who is bound to carry out his own ideas of duty and right in the cause of progress. He is not a man whose fame is measured by success. He has already passed the crisis of greatness. I say he has already passed the crisis of greatness, and, even, should he fall now upon the battle field, his name will live in the history of his country. (Applause and cheers.) I can say from my own experience, that he has passed the hour of peril and suffering. Never—never had a conqueror more to contend against than Gen. Walker. He left California with only fifty odd men, and he has marched on from victory to victory; and if there has been a single reverse in his victorious career, it has been on account of a single individual. (Cries of "That's true," and shouts of "Three groans for Schlessinger," which were given with a right hearty good will.) And more than all that, he has had, and has now to contend against the interference of one of the most powerful nations on the face of the earth. He has to contend against British interference, (three groans were here given for England,) an element which has existed to control Central American politics since the Declaration of Independence in 1821. There is not, gentlemen, at my command language strong enough to express my sentiments upon this subject. Since the declaration of independence and the separation of the Central American Republics from the Mexican empire, Great Britain has by intrigue and by every foul means attempted to control the politics of Central America. It was under the influence of British agents that the Central American Union was dissolved in 1838. It is a notorious fact, that Chatfield was engaged in a conspiracy for the defeat of Mosarri, the great bulwark of Central American independence, and who has been called the Washington of Central America. Great Britain has not closed her interference in the politics of the country. She has resisted and defeated every attempt at a reunion of the Central American States and a reconstruction of the Central American confederacy. Gentlemen, we must not forget that we have a treaty upon this subject, and that Great Britain has not only violated the obligations of her national

honor, but she has also violated the written letter of the treaty. That treaty, in the consideration of the American side, was an abandonment by the British of their dominion in Central America. What are the facts in the case? Great Britain still maintains her imposture of an administration in the Mosquito territory. She has been encroaching for years upon the territorial limits of Honduras, and she still retains her hold over the Bay Islands. No later than 1852, two years after the Clayton Bulwer treaty, those Islands were erected into a British colony by the Queen's warrant. Who ever heard of such impudence before? Gentlemen, I say this in conclusion, as my voice is failing, that this government should hold it to be a solemn duty they owe to Walker to exclude any British interference in Central America, to prevent British muskets from spilling American blood. (Tremendous applause.) If the government will come to that determination to exclude, at all peril and all cost, British interference in Central American affairs, there are thousands of our fellow citizens who will seal that determination in behalf of Walker with the life-blood of their hearts. (Great cheering and applause.) It is time for the American eagle to strike down the British serpent. Shall we call it a mere poetic fancy, or shall we adopt it as a national emblem, that beautiful description by the poet Shelley of the eagle snatching from the earth in its beak, and bearing into the skies, a glittering serpent, and as she sails onward and upward, with a loud scream of exultation, she is seen to tear it in pieces with her talons, and the glittering scales are falling in the sunshine? (Great applause.)

But it is more particularly to the noble encouragement lent by the Hon. Lewis Cass, Hon Wm. Smith, Hon. Hiram Walbridge, Thomas F. Meagher, Esq., and General Cazneau, to the proceedings that we should refer. So important do letters from such eminent minds become in connection with the struggle for freedom now agitating Nicaragua, that we

should be doing injustice to the gallant cause we have endeavored to represent were we to omit their insertion in these pages. The writers have thrown their powerful influence into the scale in favor of Democratic institutions in Central America, and by thus identifying their names with the cause, are entitled to the gratitude of every friend of Nicaragua. To the efforts of some of them we attribute the sudden and unexpected change which was wrought upon the cabinet, and the reception of an accredited minister from Nicaragua.

FROM HON. LEWIS CASS.

WASHINGTON, Wednesday evening, May 21, 1856.

SIR :—Your telegraphic despatch, inviting me to attend the meeting in the Park on Friday evening, has just reached me. I cannot be there in person, but my feelings and sympathies are with you in this demonstration of public satisfaction at the wise and just measure of the administration, by which the existing government of Nicaragua is recognized and will be encouraged to go on with its good work. I trust it will meet the cordial approbation of the American people. It cannot fail to do so, if they are true to the faith of their fathers. Since the commencement of our national existence, it has been our principle to consider every foreign government a legitimate one which is received as such in its own country. This is the condition of the present rulers of Nicaragua, and it is no less our duty than it ought to be our desire to lend them the moral support they can derive from our recognition. I am free to confess that the heroic effort of our countrymen in Nicaragua excites my admiration, while it engages all my solicitude. I am not to be deterred from the expression of these feelings by sneers, or reproaches, or hard words. He who does not sympathize with such an enterprise has little in common with me. The difficulties which General

Walker has encountered and overcome will place his name high on the roll of the distinguished men of his age. He has conciliated the people he went to aid, the government of which he makes part is performing its functions without opposition, and internal tranquillity marks the wisdom of its policy. That magnificent region, for which God has done so much and man so little, needed some renovating process, some transfusion by which new life may be imparted to it. Our countrymen will plant there the seeds of our institutions, and God grant that they may grow up into an abundant harvest of industry, enterprise and prosperity. A new day, I hope, is opening upon the States of Central America. If we are true to our duty, they will soon be freed from all danger of European interference, and will have a security in their own power against the ambitious designs of England, far better than Clayton-Bulwer treaties, or any other diplomatic machinery by which a spirit of aggression is sought to be concealed till circumstances are ready for active operation.

I am, sir, respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

LEWIS CASS.

FROM HON. WILLIAM SMITH.

WASHINGTON, May 21, 1856.

DEAR SIR:—I regret very much that I cannot be with you to-morrow evening; my hearty wishes, however, for a great demonstration in approval of the recognition of Nicaragua by our government, will be in your assembly.

That the Rivas government of Nicaragua is that of the people of that republic, is an undeniable fact; that she sought peace with her neighbors, not war, is matter of history; that the recognition was required by repeated precedents in the cases of other Powers, and especially by the interests of our own people in one of the most important transits between the Pacific and Atlantic portions of our federation, is unquestionable.

This recognition was peculiarly just and necessary at this moment. Nicaragua had seemed to be repelled by our coldness

from the family of nations, and has been treated as an outlaw by Costa Rica; at least, Americans taken prisoners of war have been shot, as well as our own citizens, entitled to our protection, and not in arms. This will, I suppose, now cease.

Again, this recognition, as a means of counteracting British influence, which has been creeping stealthily over Central America, is of the greatest importance, especially as Britain has refused to observe her treaty with us—demonstrating that in her late effort to show to the world that we are a fool, she has clearly demonstrated to all that she herself is a knave. Let the Clayton-Bulwer treaty be abolished—let Britain keep what she has got of Central America and get what she can, and leave to the elastic and expansive energies of our people the means of obtaining those rights and interests necessary to our growth and power.

While you pay the just meed of praise, therefore, to the administration, for this act of regard for Nicaragua and of justice to ourselves, forget not the kind word for the gallant Walker, and that assistance which the past may justly exact from the present.

I am quite unwell, and cannot copy this hasty note.

Respectfully, yours,

WILLIAM SMITH.

FROM HON. HIRAM WALBRIDGE.

NEW YORK, May 22, 1856.

GENTLEMEN :—I cordially thank you for the generous invitation you have extended to me to address my fellow-citizens at your mass meeting on the 24th inst., to commemorate the recognition of Nicaraguan independence by our general government.

From the first solid establishment of order and regularity by the present government of Nicaragua, under General Walker, I have cherished the most intense solicitude for her political recognition into the great brotherhood of sovereign States by the administration of our own government.

It having been accomplished, I congratulate you on the triumphant result achieved, in a great degree, by your own patri-

otic exertions. A measure responsive to the generous impulses of the whole American people, and demanded by the highest commercial and political considerations.

It is therefore with sincere regret that I have to advise you of a previous engagement, which calls me from home at that time, and will prevent me from being with you except in my earnest desires for whatever may advance the laudable objects you have in view. Sincerely yours,

HIRAM WALBRIDGE.

LETTER OF T. F. MEAGHER.

IRISH NEWS OFFICE, May 23, 1856.

MY DEAR SIR:—At the last moment I find myself unable to attend the meeting in the Park. This I sincerely regret, since my sympathies with the cause in the name of which you are assembled are deep and earnest. Generous, brilliant, chivalrous, involving the great principles for which the best men have in all climes and ages stripped their swords to the fight—involving, moreover, the highest interests of the American people—it is worthy of the promptest and proudest homage. Any influence I possess, any effort I can make, any service I can render, shall be heartily devoted to the support of General Walker, and the independence of Nicaragua.

Poland, in 1846, had my heart and the best words I could utter.

Sicily, rising up from her vineyards and corn-fields, in her beauty, and from the white summit of Etna waving the torch which signalled all the young European nationalities to freedom. Sicily, in 1848, had my enthusiastic prayers.

So, too, had Hungary, and Italy, and the glorious cities of the Rhine.

What I was in the first blush of manhood, I am now, and ever shall be. Republicanism, whether in the dungeon, in the field, on the scaffold, or triumphant in the capitol, shall be the worship of my life.

Fought for most gallantly at this hour upon the great high-

road of American commerce, you do not meanly wait to hear of a victory to determine the measure of your sympathy in favor of the freedom of the beautiful country which binds the two oceans together with a link of gold and silver.

Your cheers are not the faint echoes of a triumph already won.

They anticipate the glorious issue, and become its prophecies.

The shouts in the Park to-day announce that the flag of Costa Rica is torn down—the massacre of Virgin Bay avenged—the treachery and defeat of Santa Rosa effaced in a flood of military glory—and that the bells of Granada proclaim through her sapphire skies, and all over her noble inland waters, and through her gorgeous forests, that Nicaragua is free forever from the Serviles and the foreign butchers in their pay.

I am, my dear sir, most faithfully,

THOMAS FRANCIS MEAGHER.

At the close of the reading there were three cheers given for Mr. Meagher.

The following letter was also read from Gen. Cazneau, of Texas :

LETTER OF GEN. CAZNEAU.

WASHINGTON, May 22, 1856.

GENTLEMEN :—Severe indisposition in my family deprives me of the honor of complying with your polite invitation to meet the friends of liberty and Nicaragua to-morrow evening, and disappoints my ardent desires to state to them in full assemblage what it has been my lot to know personally of British outrages on the soil, honor and interests of the American republic.

There is much meaning in the accounts we have of England arming the Costa Ricans to seize the Pacific gate of the Nicaragua transit. It is a part of her general plan to control our American seas with their chief outlets and inlets.

The proud "mistress of the seas" seeks by this course of

policy to hold a rod over our inter-coast commerce, and set permanent bounds to American expansion.

I regret that I have not space to detail the facts which, as a member of the Committee of Foreign Relations in Congress of the republic of Texas, I know of the double-faced intrigues and bold deceits practiced by England to defeat annexation. Neither can I give an account of the disgraceful facts of the dictatorial interference of England to annul the treaty I had negotiated with the Dominican republic. But for her infamous combination with the barbarous negro government of Hayti, to check the independence and prosperity of the Dominican people, our trade in common with theirs would now enjoy the freedom of the most central, commanding and advantageous harbor in the Caribbean Sea.

St. Domingo is the natural warder of that sea and of our Isthmus routes—hence the interference of England to prevent a treaty which she foresaw would confirm the independent and American position of the Dominican republic; hence her increasing efforts to cast it under the heel of the negro Emperor of Hayti.

We also see that England is actively preparing a similar fate for Cuba, and we remain passive while she is colonizing the key of the Gulf with three or four hundred thousand savages from the coast of Africa. She now holds the command of Cuba under a treaty as false in pretence and as anti-American in policy as that of Clayton and Bulwer, by which she claims that our hands are forever tied, while hers are free to seize and retain the gates of our highways to the Pacific.

Under the deceitful pretext of suppressing the slave trade, England has contrived the introduction of an overwhelming army of African negroes into Cuba, who are, in effect, her wards, and will be used as her soldiers whenever she and Spain choose to execute their standing threat of giving Cuba over to the blacks.

While England is colonizing Cuba and ruling St. Domingo by means of the blacks—while she is plundering Honduras of the Ruatan Islands, and Nicaragua of the port of San Juan, only

because they command our American transits and are invaluable to American commerce; while she is sending arms to the Costa Ricans, and inciting them to slaughter our kindred at Nicaragua and Panama, she and her sycophants dare not say all this is not our business, and that it is a felony in the Americans to go to the rescue of our own blood and free institutions in Nicaragua. No true man will accept this monstrous doctrine, and no brave man will act upon it.

All the great interests bordering on our American seas are interested in the battle-field of Nicaragua. No mortal mind can compute what vast destinies may hang upon the sword of Walker. He is the lion of Spanish-American regeneration, and his cause is our cause—it is the cause of every freeman on this continent.

We all feel and know that the secret efforts of European despotism—and probably its open and combined force—will be directed to crush us in Central America and drive us from our Isthmus transits; and if I were personally before the noble host now congregating to bid God-speed to American progress, I would propose to them to memorialize Congress, in mass, for the immediate suspension of the King-craft neutrality law of 1818. Our people should be as free to return attacks as England is to make them, and there is no other mode short of direct war by which she can be made to retire from her usurpations on our inter-coast highways. In no other way can England and Spain be checked in their plan of garrisoning Cuba with African savages.

If we take this position and meet the issue like men, there can be no doubt of an honorable and triumphant result.

Let such a movement be added to the other assistance we hope to render Spanish America in this life and death struggle with her foreign foes, and it will much enhance the value and efficiency of our sympathy for the heroic soldiers of freedom in Nicaragua.

Yours, respectfully,

WILLIAM L. CAZNEAU.

A lengthy and extremely interesting letter from John P. Heiss, Esq., was also read.

The reading of these papers was received with cheers and shouts of approval. Had Henry Clay been alive it is certain he would have expressed similar sentiments. But the powerful influence of Mr. Cass alone would have been sufficient to give "a tone," if such were required, to the Central American movement.

The route of communication having been shut off temporarily from New York to Nicaragua, there were intervals of some weeks before reliable information could be obtained. During this time there was manifested an intense anxiety in the public mind to hear from the brave little band in Central America. The second battle of Rivas had been fought, and at such fearful odds that, although it was generally believed it would prove a victory for Gen. Walker, still the list of killed and wounded was so considerable out of so small a body of men, that the ability of the Democratic army to maintain itself against its swarming enemies was seriously doubted.

It was soon shown, however, that such fears were groundless; and indeed those possessing any knowledge of the class of men in Nicaragua, should have known that every man was resolved to conquer or die in the country. After the battle of Rivas, although the Costa Ricans had, with the usual Central American military bombast, published the account of a "great victory," they took speedy measures to

evacuate the town, having first buried their dead, which amounted to some 550.

On the 24th of April the cholera began to appear among the Costa Rican troops, which hastened their departure. On the 29th, the entire Costa Rican army had evacuated the State, all of them having marched to Guanacaste, except some fifty, who were at San Juan del Sur shipping the wounded by water to Punta Arenas.

Gen. Walker did not abandon Rivas until the 12th, (the day following the battle,) when, being out of ammunition, he marched, with fife and drum, unmolested out of the place. He proceeded to Granada, and was organizing a second force, larger in number than the first, to strike a final blow, when the news arrived of the evacuation of Rivas by the Costa Ricans.

It is not generally known that the real object of this invasion of Nicaragua was the result of British intrigue and the operations of the German and English residents in Costa Rica. These parties, jealous of the spread of American ideas in Central America, had used every endeavor to stir up the authorities against the Rivas-Walker Government, so-called; and to their efforts may be ascribed the insolence with which the Nicaraguan Embassy was received, and which gave rise to the war, now terminated with a *coup de main* in favor of Nicaragua.

For many years the department of Guanacaste, including the southern part of the Great Lake, and of course all that territory embraced in the Transit

Route, has been in dispute between Nicaragua and Costa Rica. Endless piles of documents have been written and exchanged in relation to this subject; commissioners have been dispatched to Spain to examine the musty manuscripts and publications of the old chroniclers for data; books have been written and decrees promulgated, but still the question has remained unsettled.

In 1854 the Republic of Costa Rica made a grant of an opposition Transit Route to a New York company, who were to enjoy under that Government the same privileges which Nicaragua had previously granted exclusively to the "Accessory Transit Company." Of course this included the right to the San Juan river, and the right to navigate the lake with steamers. This project afterwards fell to the ground. It will serve, however, to illustrate the fact that Guanacaste is a valuable tract of country.

The plan proposed by the British Government, through their agents in Costa Rica, was to organize a force in that State of such overwhelming numbers as to sweep the Americans from the country at a single blow. This accomplished, they were to claim Guanacaste and the southern section of the lake from the old Chamorro Government, (which was to be re-established in Nicaragua after the Americans should be driven from the State,) and the Transit Route re-granted to an association of Englishmen in Costa Rica. The fortunes of Gen. Walker were supposed to be on the wane—England (as has been

shown by letters published elsewhere) had made offers of thousands of stands of arms; the prize was a splendid one—the prejudices of the natives could be easily excited against the Americans, the rest of Central America would undoubtedly countenance the movement, and the United States had refused to recognize the new Government. The largest army ever raised for aggressive purposes in Costa Rica was organized, and the result has already been shown. This is the last attempt of Great Britain to push her fortunes in Central America by fraud and duplicity. Hereafter she must resort to open force, when it is hoped the United States Government will know how to meet any such interference in the affairs of Nicaragua.

On evacuating Nicaragua the Costa Ricans represented themselves as having been entirely deceived; that General Walker was far preferred by the natives, and that instead of being received with open arms by the Nicaraguans, they had been shunned or attacked at every point. Baron Bulow was exceedingly dissatisfied, both at the conduct of the Costa Ricans and the falsity of the representations that had been made to him respecting General Walker's condition, and the feeling of the Nicaraguans towards him and his army.

It was seen at once that the hearts of the entire Republic were with the Government. The only thing left was to leave the State with all possible speed, with the reflection that their disinterested British advisers had led them into a false and un-

tenable position. The following is one of the many dispatches forwarded from the Costa Rican army in its retreat, and published in the *Boletín Oficial*, the Government organ :

(From the *Boletín Oficial*, May 3, 1856.)

Our valiant chiefs and soldiers have endured great sacrifices.

When they went from victory to victory, and achieved, with heroic troops and the Divine protection, a complete triumph over a perfidious enemy ; when, with greater enthusiasm and faith, they were preparing to drive that enemy from his last place of shelter, when they were expecting assistance from their brethren in Guatemala, Salvador, and Honduras, who were coming to crown the work so brilliantly commenced ; then the cholera, that terrible enemy, that invisible and fatal calamity, against which neither bayonets nor cannon, nor the most heroic valor can contend—the cholera suddenly made its appearance in their ranks.

About the 24th ult., rumors were circulated in Rivas to the effect that some symptoms of this epidemic had been remarked, caused by an inconsiderate use of fruit. On that day, six cases were reported, and on the following, thirty. What could be done ? How were they to defend themselves ? How fight with the enemy in a climate so dangerous, where, during the last few years, thousands have been swept away by this dreadful disease.

In this critical situation, it was not possible either to remain stationary or to advance. The worthy Chief of the Republic and of the Army, appreciating the value of his soldiers, would not expose them any longer to be the victims of a fatal plague. Fortunately there had not been many deaths, but who is ignorant of the rapidity with which the cholera devours its victims ?

In military history these counter-marches are frequent, for an epidemic is an enemy that cannot be fought, an enemy that destroys the heroes who have conquered and survived victory.

This cholera statement, which was doubtless

greatly exaggerated, served as a capital excuse for the flight of the Costa Ricans from a country which most of them had entered with many misgivings of the justice of the cause, and probably all of them not anxious to meet with the renowned "Walker."

In reviewing this war, we insert with pleasure a portion of an able article from the pen of our friend, Mr. Foster, of the *Aspinwall Courier*, in relation to General Walker and his men, and the stale cry of "Fillibuster" which has been raised against them:

"General Walker is just such a 'fillibuster' as all those French, English, and German officers, who have fought for one or another party in any of the Central or South American Republics, from time to time, for nearly half a century past, with one difference. That difference is—he has become a part and parcel of the civil as well as the military Government, and having obtained this foothold, he is compelled to preserve and use the check thus obtained by such extraordinary means as are usual with the fillibusters of England, France, and the United States, at Court, as well as in camp or at sea.

"But, laying aside all reference to other, and if so be, greater and more legal fillibusters, the great aim of Walker was, undoubtedly, while fighting the battles of those who called him there, to obtain a greater victory than could be achieved on the battle-field—and that was, to accomplish such changes as should insure the introduction of Anglo-Saxon energy, industry and perseverance.

“Had he confined himself to his nominal position in the army, however great success might attend his labors there, all would be lost in the vortex of another civil dissension ere the country would recover from the one which he had terminated. We are told that ‘Costa Rica has been unjustly attacked, and her sovereignty invaded without a cause.’ Among the means Walker desired to employ in his endeavor to the advantages aforementioned, was an alliance, or at least, a permanent establishment of friendly relations with other Central American States; and he determined to consummate such purpose on terms of honorable equality and independence for Nicaragua. To this end, he sent an ambassador to Costa Rica. In return, the latter State declared war upon Nicaragua, for upholding or submitting to (just as it suits the reader) Walker. The latter, anxious to make an effectual resistance, and indignant at the rejection of his ambassador, tried to be beforehand with the declared enemy, and attacked them in their own territory. That constitutes the ‘unjust attack’ and the ‘invasion of the sovereignty’ of Costa Rica.”

The war with Costa Rica and its successful issue, has probably done more for the establishment of the Democratic party in Nicaragua than any other event whatever, since the advent of Gen. Walker. Its results have been to prove the indomitable valor of the Anglo-Saxon race, and of the utter incompetency of that of the Spanish American to cope with them. No other Central American power will be

anxious to plunge into a war with such an enemy; and the peace which must now ensue after the departure of the Costa Rican army of invasion, will be improved by the Government to continue the system of invitation to foreigners to settle in the State, under the liberal offers of law and protection, made in the decree above referred to. The *moral* of such a war, thus terminated in favor of the Nicaraguan Government, is of the greatest importance to the State. It is now seen that formidable power exists in the Republic. The utter refusal, even, of the remnants of the old Chamorro party to join the detested invaders, shows the hold already obtained by the Government upon the hearts of the people. A Government thus firmly vindicated, and established by the inhabitants of the country, has the right to claim recognition by all other powers. The United States having taken the initiative, other friendly nations cannot refuse to recognize a Government which has now shown itself to be legitimate by *every* proof that could possibly be required—the will of the great majority of the natives, and the power to support itself against hostile invasion.

The losses sustained by the Democratic army in its unequal conflict on the 11th of April, at Rivas, though numerically small when compared to the handful of men comprising the entire army, would have been appalling to any but the stout hearts devoted to the desperate contest in Nicaragua. Four days after the battle, Gen. Walker, reviewing the

condition of his army and the great principles involved in the war, wrote as follows to Senator John B. Weller, at Washington. It is impossible to read this noble expression of the author's sentiments, his reference to the gloomy horizon of the future, lowering with hostile neighbors, numbering above two millions, his appeal to the sympathies of his countrymen in the cause in which his fast decreasing army were daily shedding their life-blood, and the possible destruction of his whole force, without a feeling of admiration for the calm, unimpassioned gallantry of the man, and the confidence with which he looks forward to the certain accomplishment of his designs, either by himself or the efforts of his countrymen, who, surviving him, "will not permit the result to be doubtful." The letter displays at once the character of the writer and his style:

HON. JOHN B. WELLER, U. S. Senate :—

MY DEAR SIR,—By the last papers from New York I learn that when I was denounced in the Senate for the conduct Nicaragua had pursued towards the Transit Company, you were so generous as to undertake to defend me from the aspersions of men utterly ignorant of my character. In consequence of this I take the liberty of writing some facts in relation to affairs here, and these facts will, I think, prove not unimportant to the government of the United States.

You have doubtless learned from the newspapers how pacific was the policy Nicaragua proposed to pursue towards the other States of Central America. Notwithstanding all our overtures of peace, the neighboring governments showed themselves, if not positively, at least negatively, hostile to the actual administration of Nicaragua. It was constantly asserted, not only here, but

throughout Central America, that the States were stimulated to this conduct by English and French agents. But it was not until the correspondence of the Consul-General of Costa Rica in London was intercepted by me a few weeks ago, that positive evidence was afforded of the active sympathy the British government manifests for those who oppose the Americans in Nicaragua. The correspondence shows that England is furnishing arms to our enemies, and at the same time the whole British West India squadron is sent to San Juan del Norte, in order that the moral weight of the English Government may be thrown into the scale against our Republic.

I do not know how these facts may appear to the people of the United States, but to me they seem directly at variance with American principles and American interests. These facts are patent to all, and their significance is apparent to the most superficial observer. There are other circumstances connected with the present war waging in this State and in Costa Rica, which may require interpretation in order to make their importance felt.

The government of Costa Rica has never yet declared war against the government of Nicaragua; yet it has invaded our territories and has murdered American citizens who have never forfeited the protection of the United States government. This has been done under cover of a decree issued by the President of Costa Rica declaring war against the American forces in the service of Nicaragua. To declare war against the forces in the service of Nicaragua, and not against Nicaragua herself, is to deny in the most positive and offensive manner the right of Americans to engage in the service of a foreign State. Not only has this declaration of war been made in this offensive and unheard-of manner, but another decree has been published ordering all the American prisoners of war taken by Costa Rican forces to be shot. This is to deny to Americans engaged in a foreign service the common rights to which soldiers are entitled by the laws of war. Such decrees as those I have mentioned not only throw Costa Rica, as I conceive, beyond the pale of civilized nations,

but they directly affect the honor and dignity of the United States.

They (the Costa Ricans) attempt to control the American people and keep them within a limit which the American government has never prescribed. Costa Rica says Americans shall not emigrate to Nicaragua and take arms in her service. It remains to be seen whether she can sustain herself in so singular a position. In such a war as they are now waging against us there can be but one result. They may destroy my whole force—a circumstance I deem almost impossible—they may kill every American now in Nicaragua, but the seed is sown, and not all the forces of Spanish America can prevent the fruit from coming to maturity. The more savage the nature of the war they wage against us, the more certain the result, the more terrible the consequences. I may not live to see the end, but I feel that my countrymen will not permit the result to be doubtful. I know that the honor and the interests of the great country which, despite of the foreign service I am engaged in, I still love to call my own, are involved in the present struggle. That honor must be preserved inviolate, and these interests must be jealously maintained.

So far we have had great moral odds against us. The government to which we all naturally look for aid and comfort has treated us with coldness and disdain. There has been no government to encourage us and bid us "God speed." Nothing but our own sense of the justice of the cause we are engaged in, and of its importance to the country of our birth, has enabled us to struggle on as far as we have done. We may perish in the work we have undertaken, and our cause may be for a time lost. But if we fall, we feel it is in the path of honor. And what is life or what is success in comparison with the consciousness of having performed a duty, and of having coöperated, no matter how slightly, in the cause of improvement and progress? I begin, however, to leave facts, and, therefore, will conclude. I remain, with high regard, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM WALKER.

It is now time, however, to return to the field from which, to establish the connection in the United States, we have for awhile digressed. We have seen the Costa Ricans ignominiously driven from the soil of Nicaragua, and peace re-established.

With the flight of the invaders the Transit Route was again open to travel, and on the 23d of May 500 passengers by the steamer *Sierra Nevada* arrived from California, and passed unmolested and in safety through the country to New York.

At 11 o'clock, on the night of April 29th, an expedition left Granada to visit Virgin Bay and the scene of the second battle of Rivas.

The force consisted of the infantry battalion, under Colonel Piper, and the whole of the rifle battalion, under Colonel Saunders — all under command of General Walker himself, accompanied by General Hornsby and Colonel Natzmer.

As the *Virgin* rounded to at the wharf every eye was strained to catch a glimpse of the enemy, and many a good rifle was examined, and recapped to make sure. But very few persons could be seen in or about the streets; and, as no sign of the presence of any force could be detected, a visible shade of disappointment came over the countenances of the men; but this was quickly removed by the appearance on shore of a small party, who came down to the flag-staff standing in front of the Transit Company's building, and ran up the **American flag**, the sight of which drew forth from the army three hearty cheers.

Colonel Piper, with a small party was immediately despatched in a small boat on shore to learn particulars. He returned and reported that the Costa Ricans had abandoned Rivas and Virgin Bay, and were probably in force at San Juan del Sur. Orders were immediately given to debark, which was done, Company B, of the infantry, Captain Farnham, in advance. As soon as this company landed, strong pickets were detailed and posted well out upon the approaches to the town, and the balance of the company took charge of the town, and one cannon, which had been mounted by the enemy, but which they had left behind, ready loaded for service. By 10 o'clock the whole party was landed, and the several companies had selected quarters in the deserted buildings.

A heavy discharge of musketry was suddenly heard down the San Juan del Sur road, and being detected by the quick ear of the General, orders were given to "fall in," and in a very few moments the two battalions were under march for San Juan. It appears that the picket fired upon two persons who were coming into town, but who, when hailed, turned and fled, followed by a volley from the whole picket.

They had marched about three miles from town when General Walker was met by a courier, with dispatches for himself from Canas, the Costa Rican General. The courier informed the General that the entire force of the enemy had left San Juan the day before, and that the whole country was clear of

them. There was now no necessity for going to San Juan, and the order to countermarch was given, and in one hour more all were again in quarters at Virgin Bay. General Canas, who shared with Baron Bulow in the direction of the Costa Rican forces, addressed a letter to General Walker, as follows:

RIVAS, April 26, 1855.

WM. WALKER, General-in-Chief of the Nicaraguan Army:

Obliged to abandon the plaza of Rivas, on account of the appearance of the cholera in the most alarming manner, I am forced to leave here a certain number of sick men, whom it is impossible to carry away without danger to their lives; but I expect your generosity will treat them with all the attention and care their situation requires. I invoke the laws of humanity in favor of these unfortunate victims of an awful calamity, and I have the honor of proposing to you to exchange them for more than twenty prisoners, who are now in our power, and whose names I will send you in a particular list for making the said exchange, when they may be quite re-established from sickness. Believing that this my proposal will be admitted, according to the laws of war, I have the honor of subscribing myself, with the feelings of the highest consideration, your most obedient servant.

JOSE MA. CANAS.

General-in-Chief Costa Rican Army.

Rivas, after its evacuation, remained a "city of barricades," for it is so strongly walled in and walled out, that one could hardly pass from one street to another without climbing over half-a-dozen barricades. The plaza was walled in first; that is, across every street leading from the plaza, the Costa Ricans had thrown up a wall or breastwork, about four feet high, and then fortified the adjacent

buildings, so as to prevent the advance of any force upon this outer wall. The houses around the plaza were full of holes, through which they were to fire, in case General Walker should return and attack them in their stronghold.

After the battle the wells were choked with the dead, who were promiscuously thrown into these receptacles. The city cannot become a safe or pleasant place of residence for many months.

On the night of May 3d there was a small gathering of the "Vesta Boys" at the head-quarters of the General to celebrate the anniversary of the sailing of the expedition from San Francisco. Only seventeen of the "original fifty-six" were present, viz.: Generals Walker and Hornsby, Col. Markham, Maj. Anderson, Captains Rawle, Hoof, Veeder and Leonard; Lieutenants Gist, Casten, Gardner, Mathews and Webb; Privates Lyons, Travella, Burke and Coleman, and Drummer Norris. All restraint was thrown off, and each one talked, sang, and acted just as he did on board the little vessel that brought them hither. Of course, there was the usual accompaniment of all such gatherings, viz., *Eau de vie*; and when the company became a little "mellowed up," there were toasts, cheers, and songs, as there naturally would be. The first toast was by Gen. Walker, as follows:

*The brig Vesta*—She should never have made another voyage.

The second, by Major Anderson—

*To General Walker.*

The third, by Gen. Walker—

*To the Fifty-six, without their commander.*

The fourth, by Capt. Rawle—

*To the lamented dead of the Fifty-six.*

After these toasts were disposed of, Mr. De Frewer sang the "Blue, White and Blue;" and after a very pleasant time generally, the company separated in fine spirits. Of the original "fifty-six," some sixteen are dead, but the day will come when the anniversary of their exodus from California will be celebrated as a national holiday; and, like the anniversary of the "Landing of the Pilgrims," be commemorated as a great event in the history of Central America.

Immediately after the return of the troops to Granada, the following promotions were made by Gen. Walker:

Captain A. F. Rudler promoted Major of the 1st Light Infantry Battalion.

H. L. Porter appointed First Lieut. of Ordnance.

A. Schwartz appointed Captain of Artillery.

Leonidas McIntosh appointed Major of the 2d Battalion Light Infantry.

James Walker appointed Captain of Co. A, 2d Light Infantry.

James Mullan appointed Captain Co. B, 2d Light Infantry.

L. Engleheart appointed First Lieut. Co. B, 2d Light Infantry.

George W. May appointed First Lieut. Co. A, 2d Light Infantry.

B. F. Delanon appointed First Lieut. Co. B, 2d Light Infantry.

W. J. Montjoy appointed Second Lieut. Co. A, 2d Light Infantry.

F. W. Polk appointed Second Lieut. Co. C, 2d Light Infantry.

Robert Glenon appointed Second Lieut. Co. C, 2d Light Infantry.

Calland Faysour appointed First Lieut., and attached to the staff of Brig. Gen. Hornsby.

First Lieut. George R. Caston assigned to the staff of Brig.-Gen. Hornsby.

L. D. Hart appointed Second Lieut. Co. B, 2d Light Infantry Battalion.

Surgeon S. C. Coleman promoted Surgeon with the rank of Major.

First Lieut. J. C. Jamison promoted Captain Co. D, First Light Infantry.

Second Lieut. D. Barney Woolfe promoted First Lieut. Co. D, First Light Infantry.

P. F. Truly appointed First Lieut., and attached to First Light Infantry.

Wm. Clarendon Young appointed First Lieut., and attached to 2d Light Infantry.

Brigadier-General Hornsby was also appointed to the command of the Meridional Department, comprising Guanacaste and Rivas. The appointment gave universal satisfaction. By the steamer *Charles Morgan* arriving about this time, a full and efficient brass band, under the charge of T. G. Atkins, arrived in Granada. Their performances, at the head of the column of recruits entering the city, gave unusual satisfaction, and raised the spirits of the men to fighting pitch. The natives flocked around in large crowds, and everybody seemed to feel inspired under the magic influence of American tunes. The band performed several serenades, on which

occasions hundreds crowded around to listen to the inspiring strains of martial music.

The other Central American States (Guatemala, San Salvador and Honduras) remained inactive spectators of the stirring scenes being enacted in Nicaragua. Whatever may have been their sentiments, they preferred to withhold any expression of them until necessity obliged them either to refuse or recognize the Supreme Government. On the 16th of May a courier arrived in Granada with dispatches from President Rivas, at Leon. The northern States were still quiescent, and as the rainy season was about commencing, there were entertained no apprehensions of an invasion from that quarter. Additional offers of friendship, however, were soon to be made. Meantime the liberal inducements to immigrants made the preceding year were now renewed. A commission for the settlement of land titles was appointed by the Government, and the following decree in relation to this subject was accordingly issued :

*The Provisional President of the Republic of Nicaragua to the citizens thereof :*

With the view of expediting and perfecting the execution of the decree relative to colonization, passed 23d of November last, in the use of their functions decree :

Article 1. A Direction of Colonization shall be established to carry into effect the provisions of the above-cited decree of the 23d of November last.

Art. 2. The Direction shall be composed of three individuals appointed by the Government, whose salary shall be hereafter fixed, and whose place of business shall be at the capital.

Art. 3. The members shall meet on such a day as they may appoint, and choose a President, a Vice President and a Secretary, either in or out of the Board.

Art. 4. The functions of the Direction shall be :—1. To receive petitions which immigrants must make in writing on stamped paper. 2. Touching the assignment of public land, and in conformity with said decree of 22d of November. 3. To see that the grantees comply with the obligations specified in the 3d, 4th and 5th articles of the said decree, and make the corresponding declaration. 4. To establish a registry of lands granted in each department. 5. To appoint agents who shall aid the Direction in selecting suitable tracts, and whatever else concerns its functions. 6. To mark out the boundaries between public and private lands, by surveyors or skilful persons, with the consent of those interested. 7. To prepare topographical plans in each department, so that the public land may be distinctly designated from the private, as well as the amount allotted to each *pueblo* for plantation and pasture. 8. To record in the registry books the changes of occupation when an actual occupant disposes of his tract to another person, which sale shall be null unless the bill of sale shall bear statement that the same has been recorded.

Art. 5. Let this be communicated to whom it may concern.  
Done in LEON, this 29th day of March, 1856.

PATRICIO RIVAS.

A decree had been issued to the effect that a national election for President would be held on the second Sunday in April, 1856. The *Nicaraguense*, of Granada, thus refers to the first unrestrained exercise of the privilege of voting on record in Nicaragua :

“On Sunday last, a large table, covered with a red cloth and surrounded by officers, attracted considerable attention from the Americans, as they walked

up and down the colonnade of the row of buildings on the west side of the plaza. Papers were thrown loose upon the cloth, and every other while the clerks would seize their pens and write. The people of the country, the simple market women, the beggars on the corners, the leper of the infirmary, all knew what it meant, but we, the editor of a newspaper, the great factotum of a country town, were completely in the dark as to the import of the red table, its officers and papers.

“It was the solemn election of the Republic.

“The people were exercising their greatest prerogative of electing the officers that shall rule them for another term of office. In this country the elective franchise extends to every male inhabitant of eighteen years against whom there is no criminal prosecution, and who is not charged with being a dissolute and vicious man. The voters elect delegates, who assemble in the capitals of the different departments and elect Representatives, Senators and a President. A man must be twenty-three years old to be a delegate, twenty-five to be a Representative, and thirty to be a Senator or President.

“The election on Sunday last, as most public days in the Republic come on Sunday, was concluded with the greatest decorum. The candidates for the Presidency were all of the same political faith, the only dispute being between the democrats of Leon and those of Granada. Don Patricio Rivas, the present popular President, was supported by the people of Granada, and General Mariano Salizar, a

great favorite, by the people of Leon. A few votes have been cast for Don Nolberto Ramirez, of Leon.

“The election in Granada proceeded by cantons, or wards, each ward of 4,000 persons electing one delegate. The people generally took great interest in the result, and the number of votes ran larger than at any election held in Granada. To the governments and people abroad this significant fact cannot be avoided, that the Republic of Nicaragua expresses the will of the people. All its actions emanate from their silent expression, and every movement it has made has been undertaken by the concurrence of the great body of the people. To ignore, then, the fact of our absolute independence, is to deny to the inhabitants of Nicaragua the right of self-government.”

The election of a President by the people of Nicaragua at once entitles the Government to recognition by all other powers; this, consequently, became the most important political move since the entrance of General Walker into the State.

On the third of May, the trial of Col. Louis Schlessinger terminated at Virgin Bay, and the Court passed the following sentence:

That Col. Louis Schlessinger, 2d Rifles, N. A., be degraded from the rank of Colonel, to be shot for the charges proved against him; and for desertion while undergoing trial, to be published by name in the papers throughout the civilized world.

2. The foregoing proceedings having been laid before the General Commanding-in-Chief, he approves of them, with the following remarks:

The sentence of the Court on the specifications and charges preferred against Col. Louis Schlessinger, of Second Rifles, is approved, and he is therefore degraded from the rank of Colonel, will be shot as a deserter wherever found, and will be published as such throughout the civilized world.

3. The general court marshal of which Brigadier-General Goicouria is President is hereby dissolved.

By command of

WM. WALKER, General Commanding-in-Chief.

PH. R. THOMPSON, Adjutant General, N. A.

It is sufficient to say after the above sentence that every opportunity was given to the prisoner to relieve himself of these charges, if possible; that the court-martial progressed with every delay required by the respondent; and that in the end it could come to no other conclusion than the verdict recorded in the proceedings. We may also state that during the trial Colonel Schlessinger was allowed to go at large on his parole of honor, restricted, however, to the bounds of the city guard. Soon after the privilege was granted, and before the decision of the court was known, he fled from town, breaking his plighted word, thereby affording his own testimony in favor of the decision of the court-martial.

Notwithstanding the general satisfaction manifested by the inhabitants at the restoration of peace and the form of the new Government, there were still bands of disaffected guerrillas in the Departments of Juigalpa and Chontales, one, numbering one hundred and fifty, who paraded the country, robbing and harassing all the quiet people of the district. They took every description of property;

and frequently pressed the Indians into their ranks as soldiers. Two Frenchmen who left this city to mine near Libertad were also forced to join the party.

About the first of May, Gen. Goicouria, with Capt. Raymond's company of the Light Infantry Battalion, left Granada to put an end to these marauding movements. The expedition landed at Santa Baldo, where they discovered a body of Lancers. The latter were immediately fired upon with effect, when they quickly dispersed in every direction. Proceeding to Acoyapa, they found the town deserted, but after some search a few persons were found, and a proper example was made of one who was known to be deeply implicated in the rising. After levying a contribution of one thousand dollars upon the town, an amount long due to the Government, the party proceeded to Juigalpa, where they met and quickly defeated a large force of the Legitimists. Here, too, an example was made, and the contributions due from certain parties in that region were collected.

Proceeding down to San Lorenzo Hacienda, several prisoners were taken, and one body of Serviles of considerable number was dispersed. From San Lorenzo they proceeded to Comolapa, where another example was made, and where they made collections of money and effects to a considerable amount. From Comolapa the Company came gradually to Granada without meeting any serious resistance from the Serviles, and upon the whole were highly

successful in the objects of their expedition, as well as fortunate in their escape from loss in killed or wounded, only one man of the party, Lieut. Wm. Lewis, being hurt, and he was but slightly wounded in the cheek. The killed of the Servilists amounted in all to ten, their wounded being quickly concealed by their friends.

The success of the party was greatly promoted by the presence and counsel, as well as energy and perseverance, of Gen. Goicouria, the Intendencia General, and the troubles in Chontales, after this expedition, were considered as terminated.

We have now followed the "Walker Expedition" from the commencement up to the re-establishment of peace, which, however, cannot be of long duration. The unjust invasion by Costa Rica cannot but result in measures of retaliation on the part of the Government of Nicaragua, and that this will excite the Northern States to form a league against the Democratic party in Central America, as represented in Nicaragua, is possible, but not probable. But with the forces now at the disposition of General Walker, together with the recruits who will doubtless swell the ranks henceforward, nothing is to be apprehended from any army the Central Americans can bring against him. Recent communications from the theatre of war leave no doubt of the intention of the Government to chastise Costa Rica for the unwarranted invasion of Nicaragua. The army is being reorganized, and large supplies of arms are already *en route* for Granada. What is now needed

and solicited by General Walker, is peaceful emigrants to avail themselves of the mineral and agricultural resources of the State. There will be no lack of soldiers. The material for an army is always to be obtained from among the adventurers flocking to the standard of a successful General. Emigrants are more valuable, and not so easily obtained. All who desire to make Nicaragua a place of residence and a *home*, will be furnished by the Government with every facility for examining and selecting out of an immense fertile and healthy upland region, locations which are gratuitously bestowed, and a patent issued therefor. Farmers, mechanics, artisans, tradesmen, and all engaged in industrial pursuits, will be jealously fostered and protected by the Government.

It is then to this new country that the attention of the world is invited. The contest between "two parties" in Nicaragua is forever ended. The Government is in the hands of statesmen whose words are fewer than their actions—whose diplomacy is as just as it is national; and with whom foreign nations must treat as with men jealous of their country's interest and esteem. The policy of the State, so long held in abeyance, must now take shape and consistency. The Government is stable, and its course progressive. Economy and enterprise within, and a liberal and fraternal spirit without—it looks to a participation in the commerce of the world, and seeks an extension of its comity among the nations.

The people of all nations are invited to share in the benefits to accrue from the establishment of enlightened freedom in Nicaragua. Let none fear for the result.

The scenes of bloodshed and violence marking the political and social decline of the State for the last thirty years, are terminated. General Walker is hailed as the Liberator and Benefactor of Nicaragua, and the enlightenment of the age vindicates his position, by acknowledging the benefits he has conferred on the country, by promoting peace; and on the world, by opening up Central America to its proper commercial importance. He has paved the way to regenerate two millions of people, and thrown open to industrious arms one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land. The world is in want of provisions, the pauper population of Europe desire homes, commerce asks an ally in bringing closer together the opposite extremes of its trade, and civilization demands a new subject. All these ends have been answered. The liberation of Central America from the rule of discordant factions, has promoted peace and industry at home, and promises a healthy trade with foreign States.

The friends of freedom and progress throughout the world look hopefully towards the new Republican star already arisen above the Southern horizon. Whether that star is eventually to become one of the glorious constellation of the great Federal Republic of the North, or assist in the formation of a distinct galaxy, composed of all Spanish America north of Panama, the future must decide.

## APPENDIX.

[THE official correspondence between the Secretary of State of the United States, the Nicaraguan Ministers (French, Vijil, and Marcoleta), and the United States Minister in Nicaragua, will be found in this Appendix. These letters complete the chain of diplomatic affairs from the commencement of the present administration in Nicaragua to the 15th of June, 1856.]

### I.

#### MR. MOLINA TO MR. MARCY.

[Mr. Luis Molina, Chargé d'Affaires of Costa Rica, charges the United States Government with allowing "fillibuster recruits" to leave this country—and declares the views and policy of the Government of Costa Rica in relation to the condition of affairs in Nicaragua.]

[Translation.]

WASHINGTON, April 8, 1856.

The nationality of the Government and the independence of the people of Nicaragua having been destroyed by the pirates who sailed from the coasts of the United States, and, in the month of October last, succeeded in taking possession, by surprise, of the power of that Republic; the other Central American States being threatened with the same ignominious yoke of those who, in the indolent intoxication of triumph, have not hesitated in declaring, in language evincing the most insulting contempt for Central Americans, their well-known purpose of establishing throughout the country the supremacy of another

[268]

race; and, seeing the number of their natural and declared enemies constantly and indefinitely increasing; notwithstanding the neutrality laws of the United States, the prompt execution of which they requested in due time;—peace between the Republic of Costa Rica and the other nations of Central America on one side, and the usurping and tyrannical power which is domineering over Nicaragua on the other side, is no longer within the pale of possibility.

The Government of Costa Rica felt this from the beginning, and consequently it abstained from all intercourse with the usurpers; it advised the inhabitants of the Republic of the danger, and entered into an offensive and defensive alliance with the Governments of Guatemala, Honduras and Salvador. In the meanwhile, the filibustering power, always hostile to Costa Rica, made attempts against the possessions and other rights of the latter, in the Costa Rican province of Moracia, formerly called Guanacaste, and having become subsequently irritated by the attitude of Costa Rica, and enchanted at the increase of his own forces, he accredited a Commissioner worthy of representing him on account of his antecedents, to go to San José to ask explanations of the Government for its silence, notwithstanding the insidious communications which had been addressed to it from Granada. The Government of Costa Rica could not fall into the snare, nor look upon the aforesaid envoy in any other light than as a spy, and did not allow him to enter the Republic.

The filibuster envoy returned immediately, declaring war, in the midst of protestations and threats. The E. M. E. President of Costa Rica, having been authorized by the Legislative power, called the inhabitants to arms in the terms set forth in the proclamation of the 1st of March; and having transferred the Executive power of the Vice-President of the Republic, Dr. Francisco M. Ouamano, he put himself at the head of the army and marched toward the frontiers of Nicaragua, determined to defend and sustain the national cause, as it appears from the documents, copies of which the undersigned has the honor of enclosing, marked respectively, A, B, C, and D. The piratical usurpation

of Nicaragua is a flagrant act of aggression against each and all the consolidated States of the Central American family.

It is sought to extend the usurpation, and to repeat the act of aggression, by invading the Territory of Costa Rica. The Government of the latter has thus found itself under the necessity of resorting to arms, in order to repel and punish the aggressors; and it relies on Providence and its rights.

The undersigned, Chargé d'Affaires of the Republic of Costa Rica, has the honor of communicating the foregoing to the Hon. William L. Marcy, Secretary of State of the United States, declaring that the Government of Costa Rica will exercise the rights of belligerent, so far as its forces and means, and those of its allies, may extend.

In order to avoid the complications which the exercise of the aforesaid rights might occasion in future, and desirous to preserve the good relations which exist between Costa Rica and the United States, the undersigned, in making this declaration to the Hon. Mr. Marcy, deems it proper to state, with candor and frankness, *that the lawless conduct of citizens or inhabitants of the United States has been the sole cause of this determination on the part of Costa Rica; that it was this alone which compelled the latter to undertake the war in which she is engaged, and imposed sacrifice which she protests she will reclaim from whoever may be responsible for the same.* This is seen from the note, a copy of which, marked E, the undersigned has the honor of enclosing, addressed by the Minister of Relations of Costa Rica to the agent of the Transit Company, at Nicaragua, in view of its proximity for his own private information, and in order that no plea of ignorance may be alleged. The Hon. Secretary of State is aware that after the detention of the *Northern Light*, filibuster recruits, destined for Nicaragua, have continued to sail from New York, New Orleans and San Francisco, without any hindrance on the part of the authorities.

The undersigned, therefore, avails himself of this occasion to renew the reclamations of the 6th and 20th of December, asking for some preventive measure against the repetition of such

piratical expeditions against the Central American States, which are at peace with the United States.

The war and devastation which weigh upon Nicaragua, the absence of any legitimate authority, and the violent suspension of the transit to California, render the only true legitimate objects, peaceful colonization or transit, which North American expeditions could have in view, impossible of attainment. If these excuses are alleged, *it is in irony*, showing that ships loaded with passengers for San Juan are engaged in transporting recruits and adventurers, whom, it is well known, it is sought to entrap in those States under fraudulent promises. The undersigned, having performed his duty, by making the declaration and intimations contained in this note, has only now to request that Hon. Mr. Marcy will be pleased to reply to it with the least possible delay, in order that he may report to the Government of Costa Rica.

The undersigned has the honor to renew to Hon. Mr. Marcy his sentiments of distinguished regard and consideration.

LUIS MOLINA.

HON. WM. L. MARCY, *Secretary of State of the United States.*

## II.

### MR. MARCY TO MR. MOLINA.

[Mr. Marcy vindicates the United States authorities from the charge of Mr. Molina—that of connivance in the departure of “*fillibuster recruits.*”]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
WASHINGTON, April 25, 1856. }

*To Señor Don Luis Molina, &c., &c., &c. :*

The undersigned, Secretary of State of the United States, has the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the note of Mr. Molina, Chargé d’Affaires of Costa Rica, of the 8th instant, with the accompanying papers, stating the views and declaring the policy of his Government with reference to the existing state of affairs

in Nicaragua, and reflecting upon what he pleases to call the lawless conduct of citizens and inhabitants of the United States.

If the undersigned has not misunderstood the purpose of Mr. Molina's note, it reflects upon the good faith of the United States in regard to their neutral relations not only with Costa Rica, but the other Central American States. Mr. Molina must be aware that so grave a charge as this, affecting so directly the honor of the United States, should not have been lightly made, or presented without adequate proof to sustain it. That persons, formerly citizens of the United States, are now found among the enemies of Costa Rica, or any other of the Central American States, does not at all sustain such a charge. The right of expatriation is not, I believe, withheld from the citizens of any free government, or from residents under its jurisdiction.

This country has always been open to the ingress of foreigners, and those who have been free to come have also been free to go; and in respect to immigration, our own citizens are under no more restraint than foreigners who have come into the United States.

The undersigned is not aware that the citizens or inhabitants of Costa Rica have not the same right of expatriation as those of the United States.

The laws of neither country, it is presumed, have conferred the authority to examine into the motives which may lead any one to exercise the right of expatriation. The liberty to go where hopes of better fortune entice them belongs to freemen, and no Free Government withholds it. It is, therefore, no cause of complaint against a neutral country that persons in the exercise of this right have left it and have been afterwards found in the ranks of the army of a belligerent State; and yet it is believed that Mr. Molina has no better foundation than this for questioning the good faith of the United States.

The United States gave an early example to other nations in regard to its neutral duties by enacting stringent neutrality laws—they certainly preceded Great Britain in legislating upon

the subject. These laws have laid upon the citizens or residents of the United States such restraints as neutral obligations towards other States require, or are compatible with the spirit of free institutions.

They prohibit enlistments for foreign service within the limits of the United States, or any agreement to go beyond those limits for the purpose of such enlistments; they denounce under heavy penalties the fitting out of privateers or the organizing any expeditions against foreign States or their territories.

Mr. Molina will find it difficult to show an instance in which any other country, including his own, has done more by legislation than the United States to preserve with fidelity neutral relations with other powers. The execution of these laws is all that he required of this Government in maintaining its foreign relations.

Respect for Costa Rica, and for Mr. Molina himself, requires that his language should be so interpreted as that it will not imply the charge of connivance on the part of this country, at the violation of these laws. Being resident within the country, it is to be presumed that he is not informed of the efforts which this Government has been constantly and vigorously making toward discharging its obligations of neutrality, not only in respect to the belligerents of Europe, but the States upon this Continent. Ministerial and Executive officers have received repeated instructions to prevent the fitting out and to arrest expeditions organized within the United States, for foreign military service—numerous prosecutions have been instituted against alleged offenders, and convictions have been obtained in several instances. Whenever complaints have been made by the Ministers of foreign Governments with any indications of the persons of the offenders, or specification of acts infringing our neutrality laws, prompt and vigorous proceedings have been instituted. No just cause of complaint has been shown against the officers of the United States for remissness in discharging their duties. The action of this Government in this matter has been well known, and it is strange, indeed, that it has escaped Mr. Molina's

particular attention, but that it has not attracted his notice is evinced by the tenor of his note of the 8th inst. While Mr. Molina was preparing his note, addressed to the undersigned, and even now, prosecutions are going on against persons suspected of violating or evading the neutrality laws of the United States by recruiting men for military service in Nicaragua.

So far from being aware, as Mr. Molina assumes the undersigned to be, that "fillibuster recruits" have been permitted to sail from certain specified ports in the United States to Nicaragua, "*without any hindrance on the part of the authorities*" of the United States, the undersigned has good grounds for believing that these authorities have been vigilant to prevent the infringement of the United States laws of neutrality, and have visited vessels bound to Nicaragua, for the express and determined purpose of detecting violations of those laws. With better information on the subject, it is believed, that Mr. Molina, instead of reproaching this Government for remissness in enforcing its laws, would have done justice to its fair intentions and vigorous efforts to execute them.

It cannot be supposed that Mr. Molina means to make it a ground of complaint that unassociated individuals have voluntarily left the United States, with intention of entering into foreign military service. Such acts are not contrary to international law. Being the representative of a free State, Mr. Molina must be aware that it is not within the competence of any liberal Government to hold an inquisition into the motives and objects which induce an individual to change his country. To do that would be the exercise of most offensive arbitrary power, which no Government, however absolute its character, has ever attempted to enforce upon another as a duty of neutrality.

In the controversy which this Government has had with Great Britain in regard to enlistments in the United States for the British service, the right of individuals to go voluntarily out of the United States for the purpose of entering into that service has not been questioned; but the complaint against the

British Government is, that it has employed agents to come within the United States to hire, retain, or entice persons to go away for that purpose.

When there was reason to believe that agents from Nicaragua were in this country to recruit soldiers, prosecutions against them were promptly instituted, which are still going on. This Government has instituted judicial proceedings against those agents for doing what Great Britain contends her agents had a right to do within the United States.

If Mr. Molina means to complain of the insufficiency of our laws in regard to neutrality, the reply to such a charge is, that these laws are as stringent as those of any other nation. If he intends to go further, and to imply the want of good faith on the part of this Government in executing them, the charge is repelled as unfounded.

It is difficult to conceive what other object Mr. Molina could have had in addressing to the undersigned the note of the 8th inst., if it was not to enter a formal complaint against the inadequacy of our laws of neutrality, or our want of good faith in executing them. The President believes that Mr. Molina will consider it due to the friendly relations now existing between the United States and Costa Rica so to explain his note as to repel either inference.

The President sincerely regrets the state of hostility which now exists in Central America. He has faithfully discharged the obligations of neutrality due from this Government, not only to the friendly State of Costa Rica, but the other Central American Governments.

Cherishing sentiments of friendship for Costa Rica, and being convinced that he had sedulously maintained the duties of strict neutrality towards that State, the President cannot withhold an expression of the surprise which the receipt of such a note as that of the 8th inst., from its accredited diplomatic agent, has excited in his mind.

The undersigned avails himself of this occasion to offer to Mr. Molina a renewed assurance of his very high consideration.

W. L. MARCY.

## III.

## MR. MOLINA TO MR. MARCY.

[Mr. Molina declares it was not his intention to criticise the municipal laws of the United States. On the contrary, he acknowledges the efforts to enforce the neutrality laws.]

[Translation.]

WASHINGTON, May 2, 1856.

The undersigned, Chargé d'Affaires of Costa Rica, pained at the charges contained in the official letter of the 25th of last month, which the Hon. William L. Marcy, Secretary of State of the United States, was pleased to address him, hastens to reply in the following manner :

The undersigned has read again, with the greatest attention, the notes which he had the honor to address to the Hon. Mr. Marcy on the 6th and 20th of December and on the 8th of April last, and he does not find in them any expression calculated to justify the aforesaid charges ; and he has, moreover, the pleasure of declaring by this note that it never was any way his intention to criticise the municipal laws of the United States, by stigmatizing them as insufficient ; nor to censure the conduct of the Government, or that of the authorities, by imputing bad faith to them.

The undersigned is sufficiently conversant with his duties to know that either of those charges would be improper on his part—that the Republic of Costa Rica, which he has the honor to represent, does not derive its right from the municipal, but from international law, and that the mission of its representative is to cultivate the best relations with the United States.

The undersigned, so far from venturing to cast the least imputation, either directly or indirectly, against the good faith of the Government and authorities of the United States, has taken pleasure in acknowledging their efforts to enforce the neutrality laws. Nor was it less remote from the intention of the undersigned to use the least expression which might have seemed personally offensive to the Hon. Mr. Marcy.

But the undersigned, on the contrary, would have deemed it an offence not to have taken it for granted that the Hon. Secretary of State was informed of occurrences which were notoriously known, and being convinced that such occurrences are in conflict with the international rights of Costa Rica, and are about to cost sacrifices both of money and blood, he could not, without neglecting his duty, avoid reproducing his reclamations of the 6th and 20th of December. Without relinquishing his right of again insisting upon this point, the undersigned will cite here, in support of his assertion, the *Daily Union*, which, from the 27th of December to the 14th of March, contains notices of six expeditions of auxiliaries for the invaders of Central America. To make the Government of the United States officially acquainted with the state of war in which Costa Rica finds herself, by showing the exceptional character of that war, and the justifying reasons which the Government of the undersigned took into consideration in accepting the contest which was imposed upon it as an imperative national necessity, is the principal object, especially a friendly one, of the note of the 8th of last month; and the ardent desire on the part of Costa Rica to avoid complications, to cultivate the good relations subsisting with the United States, and to preserve the regard of this Government, is the determining cause.

The undersigned appeals without hesitation to the literal expressions and to the honest meaning of his notes, and to the integrity of Hon. Mr. Marcy, to repel the charge of having been pleased to call the conduct of the adventurers who have desolated and insulted Nicaragua, illegal. If such complacency had comported with the personal character of the representative of Costa Rica, he would have found sufficient words, much more severe, which he might justly have accumulated in designating the conduct of those whom the public calls with perfect propriety, fillibusters.

The undersigned proposes to reply on another occasion, stating his views at length concerning the main points of the questions contained in the aforesaid communication of the Hon. Sec-

retary of State; and through his respected medium he has now the pleasure of presenting his respects to His Excellency the President of the United States, and to tender to the Hon. Mr. Marcy renewed assurances of his distinguished regard and consideration.

LUIS MOLINA.

The Hon. W. L. MARCY, *Secretary of State of the United States.*

#### IV.

##### MR. MARCY TO MR. MOLINA.

[Mr. Marcy furnishes Mr. Molina with the dispatch of Minister Wheeler at Nicaragua, (see page 170 of this book,) in relation to the Virgin Bay massacre, and expects the Government of Costa Rica to adopt such measures as will be satisfactory to the U. S. Government.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, }  
WASHINGTON, May 2, 1856. }

The President has directed the undersigned, Secretary of State of the United States, to communicate to Mr. Molina, Chargé d'Affaires of Costa Rica, the accompanying copies of documents just received from the Minister resident of the United States in Nicaragua. These documents present a case of shocking barbarity—the slaughter of non-combatants by the troops of Costa Rica. If the transaction was as it is presented in these documents, the President is willing to believe that the Government of Costa Rica will promptly condemn the perpetrators of the inhuman outrage, and inflict upon them exemplary punishment. This she will feel bound to do in order to vindicate her claim to a position among civilized nations. It appears by the statement herewith furnished that the victims were citizens of the United States; and the President does not doubt that the Government of Costa Rica will promptly examine into this affair, punish the offenders, and make ample provision for the families of the sufferers. The President has seen, with extreme regret, in the hostilities now prosecuted between Nicaragua and Costa

Rica, a departure from the laws of war in force among civilized nations. The slaughter of captives taken in battle is not only a violation of these laws but abhorrent to the feelings of humanity. The party which resorts to the barbarous modes of warfare long since abandoned and condemned by enlightened nations, forfeits its claim to all sympathy from neutral powers, and exposes itself to the enmity of those whose subjects and citizens may be the victims of savage cruelty. Against such a mode of prosecuting hostilities, from which it is the interest of all belligerents to abstain, it is the duty of all Governments to utter their solemn protest.

The undersigned is directed by the President to call the prompt attention of the Government of Costa Rica to the transaction at Virgin Bay, and to ask for such proceedings on its part as the nature of the case demands. The good understanding which now exists between the United States and Costa Rica, and which the President is desirous to cherish and perpetuate, induces him to expect the Government of Costa Rica will adopt such measures in regard to this lamentable occurrence as will be satisfactory to the United States, and are due to its own character.

The undersigned avails, &c., &c.

WM. L. MARCY.

V.

MR. MOLINA TO MR. MARCY.

[Mr. Molina does not admit that the war is between the Governments of Nicaragua and Costa Rica, but between Central America and "a band of unauthorized adventurers, who are impoverishing and oppressing the inhabitants of Nicaragua." (For the facts regarding this subject see Padre Vijil's letter to Mr. Marcy, page 192 of this book). Mr. Molina also thinks the documents from Mr. Wheeler are not entitled to implicit confidence.]

[Translation.]

WASHINGTON, May 6, 1856.

The undersigned, Chargé d'Affaires of Costa Rica, has the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the communication of Hon. W. L. Marcy, Secretary of State of the United States, under date of the 2d inst., and of the accompanying copies of documents transmitted by the Minister resident of the United States at Nicaragua, relative to certain excesses which are alleged to have been committed by the troops of Costa Rica at Virgin Bay, against inoffensive North American citizens.

In the absence of instructions, and of official information concerning the occurrences which may have taken place at the taking of Virgin Bay, the undersigned, without the least delay, informed his Government by the steamer *Illinois*, which sailed yesterday from New York for Aspinwall, and has no doubt but that the Government of Costa Rica will reply with all possible speed, in a satisfactory manner, to the Government of the United States, with which it is its constant desire to maintain and draw close the relations of friendship which happily subsist.

In the meanwhile, the undersigned can and must say that the Government of Costa Rica will not authorize acts calculated to tarnish the good fame it has earned for itself, by the moderation and rectitude of its principles as a recognized member of the family of civilized nations. On the contrary, it professes to have as much horror as the Government of the United States for shedding the blood of unarmed people; and if it shall be proved, from the inquiries it will order to be instituted, that the report and declarations received by the Hon. Secretary of State are correct, the Government of Costa Rica will, without the least doubt, bring the guilty parties to trial, in order that they may be punished as they deserve.

The undersigned must likewise observe that the war is not between Costa Rica and Nicaragua, but between the united people of the two States, or rather of Central America, against a band of unauthorized adventurers, who are impoverishing and oppressing the inhabitants of Nicaragua, and who are threat-

ening to impose the same yoke upon the rest of Central Americans. Costa Rica cannot accord the rights of war to a band of men amenable to penal laws, which certainly are not more severe in those States than in the other States of the civilized world. Nevertheless, the undersigned has reason to believe that it was not a sense of right alone which occasioned the severity of the chiefs of the Costa Rican Army, for he knows, through a trustworthy, although private source, that the persons taken at Santa Rosa were in safety, until it was ascertained, by their own confession, that two days before the action, the forces of Schlessinger had come up with a custom-house station, guarded by nine Costa Ricans, who made resistance, and two having been killed in the encounter, the other seven were taken prisoners and subsequently shot.

Finally, the undersigned is of opinion that the documents before him are not entitled to implicit confidence, and hopes, from the equity of the Government of the Union, that it will suspend its judgment until it can be ascertained what has taken place at Virgin Bay ; - and that it will not be too severe with regard to a nation that is defending her most sacred rights against those who have outraged and attacked her, merely because she is weak.

The undersigned avails himself of this occasion to renew to Hon. Mr. Marcy the assurances of his most distinguished regard and consideration.

LUIS MOLINA.

To Hon. W. L. MARCY, *Secretary of State of the United States.*

## VI.

MR MARCY TO MR IRISSARI.

[Mr. Irissari, Guatemalan Minister to the United States, having addressed a note on the 3d of December, 1855, to Mr. Marcy, expressing the hostile sentiments of his government towards the new administration in Nicaragua, and also blaming the negligence of the United States authorities for not prevent-

ing the departure of the "bands of adventurers," Mr. Marcy replies by exonerating the United States from all blame, and declares Mr. Wheeler's recognition of the new Government in Nicaragua, to have been contrary to his instructions from the Department.]

STATE DEPARTMENT,  
WASHINGTON, Dec. 5, 1855. }

The undersigned, Secretary of State of the United States, has the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the note of Mr. Irissari, Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republics of Guatemala and San Salvador, under date of 3d instant, in which he declares that those Republics, the other States of Central America and its neighbors, will find themselves necessitated to oppose what Señor Irissari calls an authority violently torn from the legitimate government of the Republic of Nicaragua, by a band of adventurers from this country. Señor Irissari blames, at the same time, the supposed negligence of the authorities of California, in not stopping the departure of the said band of adventurers, and the acknowledgment by the Minister of the United States in Nicaragua of a government established, as Señor Irissari says, by those intrusive invaders of a foreign country.

In reply the undersigned has the honor to declare to Sr. Irissari that he fears that there is a mistake in the supposition that those individuals who lately left California with the purpose of entering military service in Nicaragua, left without the authorities of California being informed of their hostile aims, or with the connivance of said authorities. On the contrary, the undersigned is sure that, when there was any reason to believe some of those who went on board steamers of San Francisco for San Juan del Sur to entertain such projects, every effort was made, and in many cases with good effect, to oppose their departure. The fact of those well-intended measures having been in some cases frustrated, must, in the opinion of the undersigned, be attributed not to negligence or ill-will on the part of the same authorities, or to insufficiency of the law, but to circumstances

which could not be avoided. Sr. Irissari knows that many, if not nearly all, passengers who embark in steamers and sail from San Francisco for San Juan del Sur, are miners, who return to their homes in the States of the Atlantic. It is probable that the persons of whom Sr. Irissari complains belonged to that class. Besides, it is not certain that in any case they leave San Francisco with an illegal plan; and even if it were so, it is not probable that until then it would have been possible to distinguish them from persons of the same class who are on board the same steamers, entirely innocent of whatever project which might justify judicial proceedings against them.

The undersigned has the honor to assure Sr. Irissari that the Minister of the United States near Nicaragua, in recognizing the new government of that Republic, did not act in consequence of instructions of this Department. On the contrary, he had been given express instructions to abstain from doing so; but he had not yet received them when he took that step. Although the continuation of civil war in that Republic and in the other Spanish American States is much to be deplored, and although all friends of humanity would desire that the changes in the forms of government and in the persons to whom its administration is confided, when judged convenient, might be effectuated by peaceful means, the United States do not consider themselves called upon to intervene to the end of preventing other means from being employed to that purpose, provided that the contending parties duly observe the laws of nations, including those of war, in whatever can affect their rights and those of their citizens.

The undersigned profits of this opportunity to renew to Señor Irissari the assurance of his high consideration.

W. L. MAROY.

VII.

MR. WHEELER TO MR. MAROY.

[Mr. Wheeler, U. S. Minister to Nicaragua, justifies his recognition of the new Government, and explains the political position of affairs in Nicaragua.]

[Extract.]

LEGATION OF THE U. S. OF AMERICA, NEAR THE  
 REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA. }  
 GRANADA, Dec. 15th, 1855. }

SIR : I received, by the last steamer, your dispatch No. 13, dated the 8th ultimo. Its delay in reaching me was caused by its being enclosed to the U. S. Commercial Agent at San Juan del Norte, by which, without any fault of his, it was delayed two weeks in reaching me.

From its importance it received my careful attention. When my subsequent dispatches, Nos. 27, 28 and 29, have been received and examined, I feel well assured that such a condition of things will be evident, as existing here, that no other course could be taken than that which was pursued by me.

Both of the belligerent parties had, by the Treaty of Peace of 23d October, (a copy of which you will find in my dispatch No. 27,) united in forming a government, the members of which were composed of the chief officers of both of the parties (the Democratic and Legitimate) that distracted this Republic—the President (Don Patricio Rivas) of the Legitimate Party, and the Minister of Foreign Affairs (General Jerez) of the Democratic party—and thus, by uniting both parties, permanent peace was expected. So far, the results have proved favorable.

I was officially informed of this organization of the Government under Rivas by the note of the Minister of War (General Corral) of 2d November, which I herein enclose, marked A.

You, as well as the President, are aware that I had no personal or political sympathies with Gen. Walker ; that he had no favorable feelings towards my official conduct here is very evident from a letter which he addressed to you, and which was published by him in the *New York Herald*, dated San Juan del Sur, 11th September. But personal or political feelings should not influence matters of national importance.

I, however, declined all official communication with the Provisional Government here, and placed my refusal on the ground

as stated in my note to Señor Jerez, a copy of which is enclosed, marked B.

The ground of this refusal being removed, as, by order of the President, the obnoxious officials were removed, the President expressed the hope that no cause further existed to embarrass the diplomatic intercourse of the two Republics.

Matters of deep importance to American citizens here called for the constant and vigilant exercise of the interference of the Minister, (see letter of Mr. McCarthy, agent of the house of Churchill, Roberts, Mills & Co., of New York, enclosed, marked C,) and, according to the precedent of Mr. Rush in France, in 1848, and the positive instructions of your Department, (see Mr. Webster to Mr. Rives, Wheaton, 276,) I acted as the circumstances and a sense of duty required.

I feel assured, therefore, that the President and you, on a full knowledge of the facts and history of the case, will justify and approve my course. The condition which you state constitutes a *de facto* Government has occurred ; as such it was recognized by me ; as such it is in the full, peaceful, and prosperous exercise of all the functions of Government.

By every steamer from California, New Orleans, and New York, numbers are flocking here ; from these the army of the Government received constant and able reinforcements, and the mining, commercial, and agricultural interests capital, enterprise, and labor.

The city was recently visited by the commanding officer of the United States steamer *Massachusetts*. This officer had lost some men by desertion, as also an American merchant ship lying at San Juan del Sur. Some of these deserters had found their way into the army here. At the time men were needed in the army ; yet these deserters were promptly given up. Any act of impropriety, much less of guilt or crime, has been promptly punished.

An office for colonization is opened, and 250 acres of land offered to every actual settler. Surveyors are in the field making surveys of the unappropriated lands. The gold mines are being

worked and are valuable beyond all question, and a contract has been formed to work another portion of them with a Philadelphia Company.

Not a single prisoner for any offence is in confinement in the Republic—a circumstance unknown before in the Government. Recently three steamers were seen at one time in this harbor—a circumstance also unprecedented—and at this time a New York sail vessel is at anchor here, a yacht.

I shall strictly obey all instructions from the President or your Department, as I have always done. But I cannot but regret that, in addition to the perils I have encountered and indignity to my flag, you should have to inform me in relation to my detention at Rivas, "Though the President has no doubt that I acted from the purest motives, intending only to subserve the cause of humanity, but that my course was aside from that which my duty, as the representative of a foreign Government, imposed upon me." I receive this rebuke with proper respect.

If my "course was aside from duty" it had like to have proved of most serious personal consequences.

If "grievous was the fault, grievous has the expiation been;" for imprisonment was the consequence, and my life had nearly paid the forfeit of an intention only to subserve the cause of humanity. My letter to General Corral (a copy of which is enclosed, marked D) will show the motive which influenced me.

Had I met him at Rivas, I would not have been imprisoned; nor would the murder of Mrs. Smith and child, at San Carlos, or the massacre of unarmed passengers at Virgin Bay, ever occurred.

To save the lives of the innocent, the plunder of the unarmed, to secure a peace to a distracted people, were surely motives sufficient to cause my course to step aside for a moment from the strict line of duty. I encountered willingly the personal risk for such high promptings. Had I succeeded I should have received the heartfelt thanks of every man, woman and child of Nicaragua, and secured that blessing which is promised to the children of God.

I trust and believe that the President will take such a course as will be dictated by a regard to my rights, and feel sure that with his generous sympathies, had he been in my position, that he would have gone further than I did in the cause of humanity.

I enclose you the last newspapers, which will give you all the local news of importance.

\* \* \* \* \*

Very respectfully,

JOHN H. WHEELER.

[Enclosure.]

REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA, DEPARTMENT OF WAR. }  
GRANADA, NOV. 2d, 1855. }

*To the Honorable Minister Plenipotentiary of the Republic of the United States of America.*

SIR: The Provisional Supreme Executive Power of the Republic has been pleased to issue the following decree:

The Government, in view of the urgent necessity which exists for the organization of the Executive power, and considering that the appointment made of the Licentiate D. Nolberto Ramirez as Minister of the Interior and of Foreign Relations, may be dilatory and injurious to the public peace, in the exercise of its powers,

*Decrees, 1st.* The Licentiate D. Maximo Jerez is appointed Minister of the Interior and of Foreign Relations *ad interim*.

2d. The Minister of War temporarily in charge of the Department of Relations will communicate the above to the appointee and to those whom it may concern. RIVAS.

GRANADA, NOV. 1, 1855.

And I do myself the honor of communicating the same to Y. E. for your information.

I avail myself of this opportunity to enclose to Y. E. the signature of the appointee, and tender you the assurances with which I am Y. E.'s obedient servant,

MAXIMO JEREZ.

PONCIANO COBRAL.

[Enclosure.]

LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, }  
 NEAR REPUBLIC NICARAGUA. }  
 GRANADA, 2d of Nov., 1855. }

*To Hon. Maximó Jerez, Minister of the Interior and Foreign Relations for the Republic of Nicaragua.*

Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the official dispatch of Hon. Ponciano Corral, as Minister of War of this date, announcing to me the organization of the Government, and your appointment as Minister of the Interior and Foreign Relations. I sincerely rejoice that peace now reigns in this beautiful country, and trust it may be permanent.

I learn from the treaty of peace and other authentic sources that the Prefect (Castillo) and the military Governor (F. Xatruche) are retained in command of the Department of Rivas; acting under the authority and enjoying the confidence of the present Provisional Government.

The gross outrage offered by these two officials to my character and my flag while at Rivas on the 15th, 16th and 17th ultimo, by detaining me against my will and consent, thus violating all the laws and usages of civilized nations, has been reported to my Government, and will be promptly and properly resented by it.

This compels me to decline all other official communications with you until I am assured the authorities of Nicaragua so far respect her own high regard for the rules of national laws, and the comity of nations, by promptly withdrawing all confidence and countenance from these persons.

The undersigned begs that Hon. Señor Jerez will not regard this note as any mark of personal feeling; but impelled by a just respect to the acknowledged and well-defined rights of an Ambassador, and the respect due to the great nation which he has the honor to represent.

He takes this occasion to assure Señor Jerez of the high con-

sideration which he entertains personally for him, and subscribes himself

Very sincerely his faithful servant,

JOHN H. WHEELER,

Minister Resident of the United States of America.

#### VIII.

##### MR. FRENCH TO MR. MARCY.

[Mr. Parker H. French having been appointed Minister of Nicaragua to the United States, requests an interview with Mr. Marcy.]

(For this letter, see page 99.)

#### IX.

##### MR. MARCY TO MR. FRENCH.

[Mr. Marcy does not deem it proper to receive Mr. French, or any one, as Minister to this Government from Nicaragua, until the acquiescence of the people of that country in the new Government has been ascertained.]

(See page 100.)

#### X.

[Mr. French withdraws his credentials from before the United States Government.]

(See page 101 for this letter.)

#### XI.

##### MR. MARCY TO MR. WHEELER.

[Mr. Marcy writes to Mr. Wheeler for accurate information respecting the political condition of Nicaragua.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON, Jan. 8, 1856.

*To John H. Wheeler, Esq., &c.*

SIR: It is very important that this Government should have the most accurate information in regard to the actual political

condition of the State of Nicaragua. The accounts which have been sent on here are conflicting. While some of them represent that the present political organization is satisfactory to the people of that State, others represent that it has no foundation in the hearts of the people, who would very generally shake off the power of Walker if it were possible for them to do so, and that letter is its sole foundation. Your situation is favorable to the acquisition of a correct knowledge of the internal affairs of that country.

Your dispatches, of which No. 31 is the last received, have not gone so much into detail as is desired. It is reported here (not, however, on very reliable authority), that Estrada is exercising the authority of President in some parts of the State of Nicaragua, and that the other Central American States are confederating against the Government of which Rivas is the nominal, but Walker the real head. I hope to hear from you soon, and to be furnished with the full account of affairs in Nicaragua.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

W. L. MARCY.

## XII.

### MR. WHEELER TO MR. MARCY.

[Mr. Wheeler sends documents and information to Mr. Marcy.]

LEGATION OF UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, }  
 NEAR REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA. }  
 GRANADA, 15th January, 1856. }

TO HON. WM. L. MARCY, *Secretary of State of the United States, Washington City.*

SIR: The actual condition of affairs in this Republic is the same as when I last wrote. The whole country is quiet, and for the first time for many years Nicaragua enjoys profound peace.

You will observe from the enclosed newspaper the resignation of Gen. Maximo Jerez as Minister of Relations, and the reasons given for his course, which, although very honorable, cannot be judged at this time wise. To engage in another war with Hon-

duras, as he desired, for the purpose of reinstating Cabañas in power, would not meet the approval of judicious men. This Republic is too much exhausted by the late intestine war, again to engage in another so soon. That the Minister of Relations wished this, and that it was not conceded by the President and his colleagues in the Cabinet, he resigned—but in a perfect good feeling towards his associates who could not agree with him in a question of policy. As I informed you in my last (No. 37), Com. Paulding dispatched the fleet-surgeon with dispatches for this legation. At the Commodore's request, and a sense of duty, I visited San Juan del Norte, and conferred freely with him relative to various matters; one of which was a homicide at Castillo. I enclose a copy of the communication made by Gen. Walker relative to the same, and Commodore Paulding's reply (AB). I beg leave to report a fact somewhat significant as to the feelings of the English at San Juan del Norte. Commander Ogle, of H. B. M. sloop-of-war *Arab*, called upon me while on board of the *Potomac*, and during the conversation he stated that "he should be happy to see me on board of his ship as a *private individual*, but not as a Minister of the United States, as he could not extend the salute due to me, since I was not then in the country to which I was accredited." Of course the visit was declined.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your faithful servant,

JOHN H. WHEELER.

### XIII.

#### MR. MARCY TO MR. HINE.

[Mr. Hine, U. S. Consul at San José, Costa Rica, under the date of March 9, 1856, writes to Mr. Marcy for instructions in relation to American citizens in that Republic, and encloses a copy of a communication received by him from the Minister of Foreign Relations of Costa Rica. Mr. Marcy answers under the date of April 11th, 1856, in part as follows :

SIR: The proceedings of the Costa Rican Government with reference to Nicaragua, and especially its decree against the Transit Company, of which an account is given in number seven, are to be regretted. If that decree should be carried into effect against the steamers of the Company, or the passengers on board of them, such a proceeding might give rise to serious questions between this Government and that of Costa Rica, for although the right of the latter Government to jurisdiction over the right bank of the River San Juan, from the sea to the mouth of the Serapiqui, may be good, this right, if admitted, is limited in the river itself to the middle of the stream. The claim of that Government, therefore, to put a stop to the transit of steamers on the river, cannot be acknowledged. It was to have been hoped that Costa Rica would have maintained a strictly defensive attitude in respect to Nicaragua. Inasmuch, however, as she has thought proper to decide otherwise, it was expected that, in waging hostilities against Nicaragua, her authorities will not lose sight of moderation, and will avoid trenching upon the rights of neutrals who may be proceeding to Nicaragua for peaceful purposes, or with a view to mere transit between Oregon and California and the Atlantic States of the Union. You are authorized and expected to make these expectations known to the Costa Rican Government, and will so inform that Government.

Although some persons claiming to be citizens of the United States may be engaged in hostilities against Costa Rica, and may have committed a misdemeanor in leaving their own country for that purpose, it is expected that the laws of honorable warfare in regard to them will be observed in case they should be taken prisoners. If, however, they should be shot, as you say is the purpose of the Costa Rican Government, such a proceeding would not be regarded with indifference by the Government of the United States, and would certainly occasion more or less of a resentment in this country, which might tend to disturb our amicable relations with that Republic.

\* \* \* \* \*

I am, sir, respectfully your obd't serv't,

W. L. MARCY.

## XIV.

MR. WHEELER TO MR. MARCY.

[Mr. Wheeler, under the date of March 31st, 1856, writes as follows:]

By a decree also of the Supreme Government, dated the 19th instant, Primary Elections are ordered under the Constitution, in the several districts, by the people, to elect a Supreme Director, Senators and Members of Congress. Election to be held on the second Sunday (13th) of April next. The Congress is directed to meet at Managua on the 20th of May next. \* \* \*

I hail this first act of the new Cabinet as one of great propriety—one which I have advocated, as it will freely express popular approval or disapproval of the present condition of political affairs in Nicaragua.

This State is now daily receiving acquisitions of men or property, talent and enterprise. The interference of English arms and gold may for a moment retard their success.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your faithful servant,

JOHN H. WHEELER, Minister Resident.

## XV.

MR. FRENCH TO MR. MARCY.

[Mr. French again applies to be received as Minister of Nicaragua, and is thus refused by Mr. Marcy:]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, }  
WASHINGTON, Feb. 7, 1856. }

SIR: I have received your letter of the 5th inst., with a copy of your letter of credence, and laid them before the President. I am directed by him to reply to your request to be received as Minister Plenipotentiary to this Government from the Republic of Nicaragua, that he has again taken the subject into deliberate consideration, but has not seen sufficient reason for changing the

determination made known to you in my letter of the 21st December last.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

W. L. MARCY.

To PARKER H. FRENCH, Esq., Washington.

XVI.

MR. WHEELER TO MR. MARCY.

[Mr. Wheeler writes to Mr. Marcy the account of the second battle of Rivas and the massacre at Virgin Bay. This dispatch is referred to in Mr. Marcy's letter to Mr. Molina, in number IV. of this Appendix.]

LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,  
NEAR THE REPUBLIC OF NICARAGUA.  
GRANADA, 17th of April, 1856. }

*Hon. W. L. Marcy, Secretary of State, &c.*

SIR: In order to keep my Government well advised of the actual condition of affairs in this country, I regret to inform the Department that the war still rages between this Government and Costa Rica.

I enclose, marked A, an official bulletin of "John R. Mora, President of the Republic of Costa Rica, General-in-Chief of the army marching to Nicaragua," declaring death to all fillibusters; and on said bulletin is a list of prisoners shot on the 25th ult.

A bloody battle between the two contending forces occurred at Rivas on the 11th inst.

The President of Costa Rica, with Baron Bulow, commanded about 2,000 men, strongly fortified. These were attacked by the forces of Nicaragua, commanded by General Walker, with about 500 American rifles, and 450 native troops. The battle lasted seventeen hours, when the Costa Rican Army left the place, losing their cannon, and leaving their dead and wounded—from 300 to 500 of their troops. The loss of Nicaragua was also severe.

I regret that the conduct of the forces of Costa Rica is such

as violates every rule of civilized warfare; that without mercy they fall upon unarmed American citizens, and murder them without discrimination. (See affidavits of Chas. Mahoney, of Aaron B. Cooley, and the statement of Judge Cushing.)

As matters stand, it is doubtful whether any American of any character is safe if he should fall into their hands. Their conduct places them beyond the pale of civilization, and they do not deserve the name or reputation of a Government.

Such conduct induced me to send my flag with a special messenger to the President of Costa Rica, with copies of the testimony taken in the case, (which may be implicitly relied on,) and a letter from me in Spanish and English, a copy of which I enclose, marked G.

I hope that the tenor of this letter will meet the approbation of the Department. \* \* \*

I am happy to say, from authentic information, that the rest of the States of Central America will not aid Costa Rica in this war. The Commissioners sent by Nicaragua to San Salvador, Honduras and Guatemala, have been well received, and assurances of neutrality have been given by them. But no confidence can be placed in these people: if Costa Rica should gain any decided advantage, (which is an event I do not anticipate,) they would aid her.

If my report be believed, I would recommend the immediate dismissal of Mr. Molina, as representing a Government unworthy to be classed among civilized nations.

I learn, incidentally, that the President and Cabinet have appointed Sr. Augustin Vijil, a distinguished ornament of the Church, of great learning and virtue—a native of this place—as Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States. I have known him ever since I have been in this country, and doubt not that he will make a faithful representative of his nation, and an acceptable member of the diplomatic corps.

As the direct communication is suspended between New York and San Juan del Norte for the present, be so good as to instruct the Dispatch Agent at New York to forward all matter

for this Legation to Aspinwall, care of United States Consul, and thence to San Juan del Norte, care of the United States Commercial Agent.

Your last dispatch is No. 20, 18 and 19 missing; as also sent since No. 20.

I have the honor, &c., &c.,  
JNO. H. WHEELER.

## XVII.

## PRESIDENT RIVAS TO PRESIDENT PIERCE.

[Señor Don Patricio Rivas, President of the Republic of Nicaragua, desirous of cultivating friendly relations with the United States, informs President Pierce of the appointment of the Rev. Licentiate Augustin Vijil as Minister to the United States.]

[Translation.]

*To the Hon. the President of the United States of North America :*

MY GREAT AND GOOD FRIEND: I am desirous to cultivate with the Government of Your Excellency the friendly relations that the people of Nicaragua is called upon to maintain with the Government of the Great Northern Republic, over the destinies of which your Excellency is now presiding. I have, therefore, thought fit to accredit, as the Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary of this Republic near the Government of Your Excellency, Rev. Licentiate Don Augustin Vijil, a reliable person on account of his knowledge of public affairs, and of his patriotic feelings, to the end that with that character he may enter into treaties of alliance, friendship and commerce with the Government of Your Excellency, and devote himself to the other objects of his mission.

I hope that Your Excellency will deign to admit kindly the said Minister Plenipotentiary and Extraordinary Envoy, and believe everything he may propose in his official capacity.

I pray Your Excellency will accept my wishes for your

happiness and prosperity, and the prosperity of the great people under your Government.

Given in the city of Leon, in the Government House, on the 10th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1856.

PATRICIO RIVAS. [L.s.]

The Secretary of Foreign Affairs,  
SEBASTIAN SALINA.

### XVIII.

DON AUGUSTIN VILJIL TO MR. MARCY.

(For this letter see page 192.)

### XIX.

PRESIDENT PIERCE TO THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

[Message ]

*To the Senate and House of Representatives:*

I transmit herewith reports of the Secretary of State, the Secretary of the Navy, and the Attorney General, in reply to a resolution of the Senate of the 24th of March last; and also to a resolution of the House of Representatives of the 8th of May instant, both having reference to the routes of transit between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, through the Republics of New Granada and Nicaragua, and to the condition of affairs in Central America.

These documents relate to questions of the highest importance and interest to the people of the United States.

The narrow isthmus which connects the continents of North and South America, by the facilities it affords for easy transit between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, rendered the countries of Central America an object of special consideration to all maritime nations, which has been greatly augmented in modern times by the operation of changes in commercial relation, especially those produced by the general use of steam as a motive power by land and sea. To us, on account of its geographical

position and of our political interest as an American State of primary magnitude, that isthmus is of peculiar importance, just as the isthmus of Suez is, for corresponding reasons, to the maritime powers of Europe. But, above all, the importance to the United States of securing free transit across the American isthmus has rendered it of paramount interest to us since the settlement of the Territories of Oregon and Washington, and the accession of California to the Union.

Impelled by these considerations, the United States took steps at an early day to assure suitable means of commercial transit by canal, railway, or otherwise, across the Isthmus.

We concluded in the first place a treaty of peace, amity, navigation and commerce, with the Republic of New Granada, among the conditions of which was a stipulation, on the part of New Granada, guaranteeing to the United States the right of way or transit across that part of the isthmus which lies in the territory of New Granada, in consideration of which the United States guaranteed in respect of the same territory the rights of sovereignty and property of New Granada.

The effect of this treaty was to afford to the people of the United States facilities for at once opening a common road from Chagres to Panama, and for at length constructing a railway in the same direction to connect regularly with steamships for the transportation of mails, specie, and passengers, to and fro, between the Atlantic and Pacific States and Territories of the United States.

The United States also endeavored, but unsuccessfully, to obtain from the Mexican Republic the cession of the right of way at the northern extremity of the Isthmus by Tehautepec, and that line of communication continues to be an object of solicitude to the people of this Republic.

In the meantime, intervening between the Republic of New Granada and the Mexican Republic, lie the States of Guatemala, Salvador, Honduras, Nicaragua, and Costa Rica, the several members of the former Republic of Central America. Here, in the territory of the Central American States, is the narrowest

part of the Isthmus, and hither, of course, public attention has been directed as the most inviting field for enterprises of inter-oceanic communication between the opposite shores of America, and more especially to the territory of the States of Nicaragua and Honduras.

Paramount to that of any European States as was the interest of the United States in the security and freedom of projected lines of travel across the Isthmus, by the way of Nicaragua and Honduras, still we did not yield in this respect to any suggestions of territorial aggrandizement, or even of exclusive advantage, either of communication or of commerce. Opportunities had not been wanting to the United States to procure such advantages by peaceful means, and with full and free assent of those who alone had any legitimate authority in the matter. We disregarded those opportunities from considerations alike of domestic and foreign policy; just as, even to the present day, we have persevered in a system of justice and respect for the rights and interests of others, as well as our own, in regard to each and all of the States of Central America.

It was with surprise and regret, therefore, that the United States learned, a few days after the conclusion of the treaty of Gaudaloupe Hidalgo, by which the United States became—with the consent of the Mexican Republic—the rightful owners of California, and thus invested with augmented special interest in the political condition of Central America, that a military expedition, under the authority of the British Government, had landed at San Juan del Norte, in the State of Nicaragua, and taken forcible possession of that port, the necessary terminus of any canal or railway across the Isthmus, within the territories of Nicaragua.

It did not diminish the unwelcomeness to us of this act on the part of Great Britain to find that she assumed to justify it on the ground of an alleged protectorship of a small and obscure band of uncivilized Indians whose proper name even had become lost to history, who did not constitute a State capable of territorial sovereignty either in fact or of right, and all political interest in

whom, and in the territory they occupied, Great Britain had previously renounced by successive treaties with Spain, when Spain was sovereign of the country, and subsequently, with independent Spanish America.

Nevertheless, and injuriously affected as the United States conceived themselves to have been by this act of the British Government, and by its occupation about the same time of insular and of continental portions of the territory of the State of Honduras, we remembered the many and powerful ties and mutual interests by which Great Britain and the United States are associated, and we proceeded, in earnest good faith, and with a sincere desire to do whatever might strengthen the bonds of peace between us, to negotiate with Great Britain a convention to assure the perfect neutrality of all interoceanic communications across the Isthmus, and, as the indispensable condition of such neutrality, the absolute independence of the States of Central America, and their complete sovereignty within the limits of their own territory, as well against Great Britain as against the United States. We supposed we had accomplished that object by the convention of April 19, 1850, which would never have been signed nor ratified on the part of the United States but for the conviction that, in virtue of its provisions, neither Great Britain nor the United States was thereafter to exercise any territorial sovereignty, in fact or in name, in any part of Central America, however or whensoever acquired, either before or afterwards. The essential object of the convention, the neutralization of the Isthmus, would, of course, become a nullity, if either Great Britain or the United States were to continue to hold exclusively islands or mainland of the Isthmus, and more especially if, under any claim of protectorship of Indians, either Government were to remain forever sovereign in fact of the Atlantic shores of the three States of Costa Rica, Nicaragua, and Honduras.

I have already communicated to the two Houses of Congress full information of the protracted and hitherto fruitless efforts which the United States have made to arrange this international

question with Great Britain. It is referred to on the present occasion only because of its intimate connection with the special object now to be brought to the attention of Congress.

The unsettled political condition of some of the Spanish American Republics has never ceased to be regarded by this Government with solicitude and regret on their own account, while it has been the source of continual embarrassment in our public and private relations with them. In the midst of the violent revolutions and the wars by which they are continually agitated, their public authorities are unable to afford due protection to foreigners, and to foreign interests within their territory, or even to defend their own soil against individual aggressors, foreign or domestic; the burden of the inconveniences and losses of which, therefore, devolves in no inconsiderable degree upon the foreign States associated with them in close relations of geographical vicinity or of commercial intercourse.

Such is, more emphatically, the situation of the United States with respect to the Republics of Mexico and of Central America. Notwithstanding, however, the relative remoteness of the European States from America, facts of the same order have not failed to appear conspicuously in their intercourse with Spanish American Republics. Great Britain has repeatedly been constrained to recur to measures of force for the protection of British interests in those countries. France found it necessary to attack the castle of San Juan de Ulloa, and even to debark troops at Vera Cruz, in order to obtain redress of wrongs done to Frenchmen in Mexico.

What is memorable in this respect, in the conduct and policy of the United States, is, that while it would be as easy for us to annex and absorb new territories from America, as it is for European States to do this in Asia or Africa—and while, if done by us, it might be justified as well, on the alleged ground of the advantage which would accrue therefrom to the territories annexed and absorbed—yet we have abstained from doing it, in obedience to considerations of right, no less than of policy; and that, while the courageous and self-reliant spirit of our

people prompts them to hardy enterprises, and they occasionally yield to the temptation of taking part in the troubles of countries near at hand, where they know how potential their influence, moral and material, must be, the American government has uniformly and steadily resisted all attempts of individuals in the United States to undertake armed aggression against friendly Spanish American Republics.

While the present incumbent of the executive office has been in discharge of its duties, he has never failed to exert all the authority in him vested to repress such enterprises, because they are in violation of the law of the land, which the Constitution requires him to execute faithfully; because they are contrary to the policy of the Government; and because, to permit them, would be a departure from good faith towards those American Republics in amity with us, which are entitled to, and will never cease to enjoy, in their calamities, the cordial sympathy, and in their prosperity the efficient good will of the Government, and of the people of the United States.

To say that our laws in this respect are sometimes violated, or successfully evaded, is only to say what is true of all laws in all countries, but not more so in the United States than in any one whatever of the countries of Europe. Suffice it to repeat, that the laws of the United States, prohibiting all foreign military enlistments or expeditions within our territory, have been executed with impartial good faith, and so far as the nature of things permits, as well in repression of private persons as of the official agents of other governments, both of Europe and America.

Among the Central American Republics, to which modern events have imparted most prominence, is that of Nicaragua, by reason of its particular position on the Isthmus. Citizens of the United States have established in its territory a regular interoceanic transit route, second only in utility and value to the one previously established in the territory of New Granada. The condition of Nicaragua would, it is believed, have been much more prosperous than it has been but for the occupation of its

only Atlantic port by a foreign Power, and of the disturbing authority set up and sustained by the same Power in a portion of its territory, by means of which its domestic sovereignty was impaired, its public lands were withheld from settlement, and it was deprived of all the maritime revenue which it would otherwise collect on imported merchandise at San Juan del Norte.

In these circumstances of the political ability of the Republic of Nicaragua, and when its inhabitants were exhausted by long-continued civil war between parties, neither of them strong enough to overcome the other, or permanently maintain internal tranquillity, one of the contending factions of the Republic invited the assistance and coöperation of a small body of citizens of the United States from the State of California, whose presence, as it appears, put an end at once to civil war, and restored apparent order throughout the territory of Nicaragua, with a new administration, having at its head a distinguished individual, by birth a citizen of the Republic, D. Patricio Rivas, as its provisional president.

It is the established policy of the United States to recognize all Governments, without question of their source, or their organization, or of the means by which the governing persons attain their power; provided there be a Government *de facto*, accepted by the people of the country, and with reserve only of time as to the recognition of revolutionary Governments arising out of the subdivision of parent States with which we are in relations of amity. We do not go behind the fact of a foreign government exercising actual power, to investigate questions of legitimacy; we do not inquire into the causes which may have led to a change of Government. To us it is indifferent whether a successful revolution has been aided by foreign intervention or not; whether insurrection has overthrown existing Governments and another has been established in its place, according to preëxisting forms, or in a manner adopted for the occasion by those whom we may find in the actual possession of power. All these matters we leave to the people and public authorities of the particular country to determine; and their determination,

whether it be by positive action, or by ascertained acquiescence, is to us a sufficient warranty of the legitimacy of the new Government.

During the sixty-seven years which have elapsed since the establishment of the existing Government of the United States, in all which time this Union has maintained undisturbed domestic tranquillity, we have had occasion to recognize Governments *de facto*, founded either by domestic revolution, or by military invasion from abroad, in many of the Governments of Europe.

It is the more imperatively necessary to apply this rule to the Spanish American Republics in consideration of the frequent, and not seldom, anomalous changes of organization or administration which they undergo, and the revolutionary nature of most of these changes, of which the recent series of revolutions in the Mexican Republic is an example, where five successive revolutionary Governments have made their appearance in the course of a few months, and been recognized successively each as the political power of that country by the United States.

When, therefore, some time since, a new Minister from the Republic of Nicaragua presented himself, bearing the commission of President Rivas, he must and would have been received as such, unless he was found on inquiry subject to personal exception; but for the absence of satisfactory information upon the question, whether President Rivas was *in fact* the head of an established Government of the Republic of Nicaragua, doubt as to which arose, not only from the circumstance of his avowed association with armed emigrants recently from the United States, but that the proposed Minister himself was of that class of persons, and not otherwise or previously a citizen of Nicaragua.

Another Minister from the Republic of Nicaragua has now presented himself, and has been received as such, satisfactory evidence appearing that he represents the Government *de facto*, and, so far as such exists, the Government *de jure* of that Republic.

That reception, while in accordance with the established policy of the United States, was likewise called for by the most imperative special exigencies, which require that this Government shall enter at once into diplomatic relations with that of Nicaragua. In the first place, a difference has occurred between the Government of President Rivas and the Nicaragua Transit Company, which involves the necessity of inquiry into rights of citizens of the United States, who allege that they have been aggrieved by the acts of the former, and claim protection and redress at the hands of their Government. In the second place, the interoceanic communication, by the way of Nicaragua, is effectually interrupted, and the persons and property of unoffending private citizens of the United States in that country require the attention of their Government. Neither of these objects can receive due consideration without the resumption of diplomatic intercourse with the Government of Nicaragua.

Further than this, the documents communicated show that, while the interoceanic transit by the way of Nicaragua is cut off, disturbances at Panama have occurred to obstruct, temporarily at least, that by the way of New Granada, involving the sacrifice of the lives and property of citizens of the United States. A special commissioner has been dispatched to Panama to investigate the facts of this occurrence, with a view, particularly, to the redress of parties aggrieved; but measures of another class will be demanded for the future security of interoceanic communication by this as by the other routes of the Isthmus.

It would be difficult to suggest a single object of interest external or internal, more important to the United States than the maintenance of free communication, by land and sea, between the Atlantic and Pacific States and Territories of the Union. It is a material element of the national integrity and sovereignty.

I have adopted such precautionary measures, and have taken such action, for the purpose of affording security to the several transit routes of Central America, and to the persons and prop-

erty of citizens of the United States connected with or using the same, as are within my constitutional power, and as existing circumstances have seemed to demand. Should these measures prove inadequate to the object, that fact will be communicated to Congress, with such recommendations as the exigency of the case may indicate.

FRANKLIN PIERCE.

WASHINGTON, May 15, 1856.

XX.

MR. MARCY TO MR. DALLAS,

[Mr. Marcy directs the following letter to Mr. Dallas, American Minister to England, in relation to the Central American question, and the difference of opinion between the British and United States Government regarding the construction and effect of the "Clayton and Bulwer Treaty."]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
WASHINGTON, Saturday, May 24, 1856. }

SIR: I am directed by the President to address you on the subject of the difference of opinion between the British Government and that of the United States, regarding the construction and effect of the Convention of April 19, 1850, and the subject of Central America generally, and state to you the views which the President entertains of that question as it now stands, in order that you may communicate the same to the Earl of Clarendon, her Britannic Majesty's principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. You are aware that there has been no direct communication between the two Governments on the main subject since the letter of your predecessor, Mr. Buchanan, to the Earl of Clarendon, dated September 11, 1855, and his Lordship's reply of the 28th of the same September, and the brief rejoinder by Mr. Buchanan on the 4th of the following October. In his letter of 11th of September, Mr. Buchanan briefly recapitulating the conclusions at which the President had arrived in the whole case, and which had been fully explained to the British Government in his previous dispatches, reminded Lord

Clarendon that more than a year had already elapsed without any new step being taken by the United States in the discussion from an unwillingness to press the subject while the attention of her Majesty's Government was engrossed by war with Russia, and he proceeded to say that the President had directed him before retiring from his mission, as he was about to do, to request from the British Government a statement of the positions which it had determined to maintain, more especially in regard to the Bay Islands, the Belize settlements, and the Mosquito protectorate.

To this communication the Earl of Clarendon replied, stating as the final opinion of her Majesty's Government, that the Convention of April 19, 1850, was merely prospective in its operation, and did not in any way interfere with the state of things existing at the time of its conclusion. He repeats this idea afterwards, in other forms of expression, saying in one place that the British Government consider that the design of the contracting parties was not to disturb any state of things then existing, and in another place, that while the British Government have no wish to extend the limits of their possessions, or the sphere of their influence in Central America, they are not prepared to contract either the one or the other in pursuance of the interpretation of a convention, to which interpretation they cannot subscribe. Here, with the exception of a brief note from Mr. Buchanan to Lord Clarendon—and that upon a single point only—the correspondence touching the general question has remained suspended. It will thus be perceived that in his closing dispatch the Earl of Clarendon desists from all further discussion of the main objects of the controversy, which had previously occupied the attention of the two Governments, and rests the case upon the single position, then at length definitely assumed and expressly announced—of particular hypothesis touching the construction of the Convention. The President could not but receive this announcement with equal surprise and regret. He would, indeed, have been constrained to regard it as an abrupt and complete termination of all correspondence on the subject between the two Governments, and as imposing on

this Government the painful duty of solemnly declaring that the Convention had now ceased to be obligatory on the United States but for the following expressions in the Earl of Clarendon's dispatch :

"The British Government shares the conviction of the President of the United States that the interests of the two countries, and their mutual desire to maintain the existing friendly relations, will alike inspire each party with a conciliatory spirit, and enable them to overcome all obstacles to a satisfactory adjustment of the Central American question. The British Government see no reason why it should be otherwise."

This language on the part of her Majesty's principal Secretary for Foreign Affairs, has had the effect of preventing the President from dismissing all hope of an amicable adjustment of the serious misunderstanding which has grown up between the two Governments. He would have been better satisfied if in expressing the conviction that all obstacles to a satisfactory adjustment of the controversy might, by a conciliatory spirit on both sides, be overcome, his lordship had been pleased to indicate the means which, in his judgment, were calculated to produce so desirable a consummation. For want of this, the President has been left to conjecture the precise idea of her Majesty's Government. He cannot be certain that his conjecture concerning it is well founded, but he is induced, by certain collateral incidents which have occurred, to infer that it was the arbitration by a third power, of the differences between the two Governments in relation to Central America.

It appears by the letter of Mr. Buchanan to this Department, of February 8, 1856, that on a recent occasion Lord Clarendon had stated, in the House of Lords, he had offered to refer the whole question to arbitration to any third power, and that that offer had been renewed. In consequence of which statement Mr. Buchanan, not being aware of any such offer having been formally made by the British Government, had an interview with the Earl of Clarendon for the purpose of explanation. In that interview Lord Clarendon stated that the original offer, of which he had spoken in the House of Lords, referred to an ex-

pression he had used in conversation with Mr. Buchanan at an early stage of the discussion on the subject of Central America, and that what he had said of a repetition of the offer was in allusion to a dispatch which he had addressed to Mr. Crampton, the British Minister at Washington, and which Mr. Crampton had communicated to this Department, and he even proceeded to recount the answer which on that occasion it was alleged Mr. Crampton had received from me. In relation to this important matter, as has since been fully manifested, there was a misconception on both sides. In the first place, although the note of Mr. Crampton had been written so far back as the 10th of November, 1855, and in it Mr. Crampton had been expressly instructed to communicate it to this Department, he had neglected to do so, and it was not until a late hour in the evening of February 27, 1856, and in consequence of discussions in the Senate of the United States on the subject, that Mr. Crampton executed his instructions in this respect, and made a communication of Lord Clarendon's note of the previous November. In the second place it had not been understood, either by Mr. Buchanan or by his Government, that the suggestions of arbitration, which Lord Clarendon had made in conversation with Mr. Buchanan, were intended by the former as a formal proposition to that effect on the part of Her Majesty's Government. If it had been so understood the proposition would have received the respectful consideration of the President. It would be superfluous now to dwell on the regret which the President entertains that a proposition of this nature, which Her Majesty's Government intended as a final one, was not presented at the commencement in such a shape as to have attracted to, and fixed upon it the attention of this Government. The President has never ceased to be sincerely solicitous to preserve unimpaired the friendly relations of the two countries, and in that spirit, passing over all which there is of apparent informality in the offer of the British Government, and assuming the late communication by Mr. Crampton of Lord Clarendon's note of the 10th of November as a definite proposition, he instructs me to make the present response to that proposition. At the very threshold is the question, what is it

which shall be submitted to arbitration? Lord Clarendon, in his letter to Mr. Crampton of the 10th of November, seems to assume the difference between the two countries is merely of the interpretation of the convention of April 19th, 1850; but that is not so understood by this Government. If indeed it should be determined in any way that the American construction of that treaty is correct, which is, that whatever may have been the state of things previous to its date, yet after that neither the United States nor Great Britain is to hold any possession in Central America—that when the two Governments agreed that neither will ever occupy, or fortify, or colonize, or assume or exercise any dominion over Nicaragua, Costa Rica and the Mosquito Coast or any part of Central America, the stipulation comprehends as to the acts enumerated, prohibition of their continuance, as well as their initiation, without which there could be no effective neutralization of the American Isthmus. If, I say, such were the agreed or settled interpretation of the treaty, then, indeed, such determination would conclude all existing difference, and settle it in accordance with the views entertained by the United States. But, on the other hand, it is not easy to see how the adverse construction, if it were adopted by an arbiter, could terminate the difference. Lord Clarendon conceives that the treaty was merely prospective in its operation. So it undoubtedly was in one sense—that is, its engagements only took effect at the time of the execution, and did but apply to all future time. But when he goes on to infer that the treaty did not in any way interfere with the state of things existing at the time of its conclusion, he not only assumes a consequence which does not flow from the premises, but he also assumes a state of facts which is controverted by this Government, and a determination of which cannot derive the least aid from the interpretation which he claims for the convention.

The Earl of Clarendon here assumes, without distinctly asserting it, that at the date of the treaty Great Britain had possessions in Central America. The existence of such possessions, or, as he expresses it, the assumption of there being portions of territory occupied by Great Britain in Central America, would

appear to be what he more than once speaks of as "the state of things existing at the time of its conclusion." But this Government does not understand that, at the date of the treaty, Great Britain had any possessions, or occupied any territory in Central America, unless the British establishment at Belize with its dependencies, (as the same are defined by her treaties with Spain,) are to be considered as British possessions or territory in Central America. That is the only possible construction of the declarations exchanged between the Secretary of State, Mr. Clayton, and the British Minister, Sir Henry Bulwer, at the time of exchanging the ratifications of the Convention. Independently of that cogent consideration, this Government supposes that as a matter of mere fact, the state of things existing in this respect at the time of the conclusion of the Convention was a thing of indisputable notoriety. I will not do her Majesty's Government the injustice of presuming that when the Earl of Clarendon speaks of the possessions of Great Britain in that quarter, or of portions of territory occupied by it, he intends to be understood as meaning anything but rightful possessions, and rightful occupation—that is, possessions and occupation based upon principles and conformed to the public laws which govern the international relations of the Christian States of Europe and America. Had Great Britain, at that time, any such possessions or occupation in Central America? If so, it must have consisted either in her relation to the Mosquito Indians, to Belize, or to the Bay Islands.

*Firstly*, as to the Mosquito Coast, it is not understood that Great Britain now lays claim to any possessions or any territory there; all she is supposed to claim is the right to protect the Mosquito Indians. It cannot be alleged by her that those Indians constitute, or are competent to constitute an independent State, admissible, as such, into the family of sovereign Powers. Nor is it pretended by Great Britain that in the name or on behalf of those Indians, she herself can, without contravention to the treaty, assume or exercise political sovereignty on any part of the Mosquito Coast.

Her Majesty's Government considers itself under obligations

of honor to protect the persons of these Indians—nothing more ; and declares it is ready and desirous to be relieved of that duty in any manner which shall honorably assure the future condition of those Indians. Without entering here into a discussion of the question, whether the convictions of duty thus entertained by the British Government are well or ill founded, it seems sufficient to say there is nothing in that branch of the subject which merits the solemnity of arbitration by a third power, or which ought to be regarded as incapable of being settled at any moment by direct intercourse between the respective Governments of Great Britain and the United States. Nor is it apprehended that her Majesty's Government is disposed to claim the possession either in her own name directly, or that of the Mosquito Protectorate, of the port of San Juan de Nicaragua. It cannot but be admitted that the port was the old possession of Spain, her right to which was as indisputable as it was to Vera Cruz and Panama ; that she had a port of entry and fort at or near that place so long as she retained her sovereignty in Central America, and that then her rights of sovereignty there and of territorial possession passed to the Republic of Central America. It is true that at a subsequent period, and shortly before the date of the treaty now in question, a British force landed at San Juan and expelled the authorities of the State of Nicaragua, which then held possession of it, and retained it for awhile against that State in the name of the Mosquito Indians. It is true that Great Britain afterward relinquished the place to the so-called people of Greytown, but the original taking of it was her act, that is, she, in the words of Lord Clarendon, placed a people under her protection in the possession of San Juan. A protectorship so exercised, and in the name of such persons as the Mosquito Indians, would, it is plain, amount to practical sovereignty. If admissible under the name of protectorate for one of the contracting parties to the Convention, it would be equally so for the other, and the United States might be impelled for controlling reasons to undertake the counter protectorship of the Indians and other persons in Central America. It is not supposed that Great Britain desires

to enter into any such line of policy of conflicting protectorships in that quarter, or contend for any construction of the treaty leading to such consequences, and of course no difficulty between the two Governments is apprehended on this point, any more than in regard to the general relation of the treaty to the Mosquito Indians.

*Secondly* : As to Belize, it being conceded that in pursuance of explanations interchanged between Sir Henry Bulwer and Mr. Clayton, Great Britain is not precluded, by any stipulation with the United States, from continuing to exercise at that establishment all the rights which she acquired from Spain, it would seem also that there is nothing in that part of the subject which it would become the two Governments to say to the world they cannot settle by themselves ; for, although it is common in English books of geography, and others, to give to Belize the appellation of British Honduras, still, it is too well known to admit of dispute, that Belize is not and never was any part of Honduras ; and her Majesty's Government will not, it is assumed, as a matter of course, found on mere name any pretensions of extended territory in that quarter to the prejudice of the territorial integrity of the Republic of Honduras.

*Finally* : There remains the question of the Bay Islands, as to which there is more of controversy—at least, in appearance. It is due to perfect frankness to say that the act of her Majesty's Government, establishing so late as the year 1852, (and in apparent contradiction to the express letter of the Convention of 1850,) a colony at Bay Islands, has left a disagreeable impression on the minds of the Government and people of the United States.

Possessing, as Great Britain does, numerous Colonial establishments in all parts of the world, many of them in the West Indies, it has not been readily seen what inducements of interest she can have had to establish a new colony, under the peculiar circumstances of the time, in the insignificant territory of the Bay Islands. Nor, on looking back beyond the fact of her Majesty's warrant establishing the Colony of the Bay Islands, and considering the state of things existing in that quarter at the

date of the Convention of 1850, does this Government well see on what ground it can be maintained that Great Britain at that time had possession of the Bay Islands which could be deemed rightful, either as respects the engagements with the United States or territorial sovereignty of the Republic of Honduras? I do not understand the Earl of Clarendon positively to assert that the Bay Islands are dependencies of the British settlement at Belize. He indicates, to be sure, an inclination on the part of the British to maintain such a claim, but concedes, at the same time, that it is a debatable question. The President does not permit himself for a moment to entertain the idea that the Earl of Clarendon will insist upon any claim of right in Central America incompatible with the most sacred respect for all the stipulations of the treaty as understood by her Majesty's Government. Of course he looks to see what are the rightful sources of the British title to the Bay Islands suggested by the Earl of Clarendon. He finds them in the statement from the Foreign Office of May 2, 1854, as communicated by Mr. Buchanan, and by him transmitted to the Department. Her Majesty's Government admits in that paper that Ruatan was claimed and militarily occupied by the former Republic of Central America as successor of the rights of Spain, but asserts at the same time the adverse British claim, manifested by acts of authority, military and civil, and by acts of actual possession. Occasional acts of military authority by captains of British ships of war, or civil authority by the Superintendent of Belize, it is obvious, to determine the claim of the title as against the counter claim of the Republic of Central America or State of Honduras. No relinquishment of title by the latter is alleged, except in certain declarations reported to have been made by the Central American Commandant of Truxillo, who, whatever he may have said, could have no power to cede away the territory of Honduras.

The occupation of Ruatan by British subjects, as its origin and character are described in the statement, presents none of the conditions of rightful possession. Its language on that point is: "Ruatan has been, of late years, without any instiga-

tion on the part of her Majesty's Government, spontaneously occupied by British subjects." It is not presumable that the spontaneous occupation of Ruatan by British subjects, without instigation on the part of her Majesty's Government—that is, an act of mere invasion by unauthorized private persons—will be perseveringly insisted upon by Lord Clarendon as a foundation claim by Great Britain to the sovereignty or even rightful possession of the Bay Islands. It cannot have escaped the attention of her Majesty's Government that the political condition of Belize, as fixed by the treaty, is not itself one of territorial sovereignty. Therefore, Great Britain could never have acquired, in the right of Belize and the assumed dependencies thereof, the territorial sovereignty of the Bay Islands. In a word, this Government believes that the Bay Islands belong to the State of Honduras, and that therefore the occupation of them, and still more their colonization, by Great Britain, are contrary to the tenor of her treaty with the United States, as being the occupation and colonization of a part of Central America. But the British Government thinks differently; and upon the question whether the Bay Islands are subject to occupation and colonization by Great Britain, notwithstanding her treaty with the United States, the two Governments are at issue.

Upon this retrospect of the several points of difference between the two Governments, the President is not able to perceive that any useful result would ensue, either from calling on a third power to say whether the Convention is or is not prospective in its operation, in the sense of that idea as expressed by her Majesty's Government; for if that question should, by any possibility, happen to be resolved in favor of Great Britain, all the substantial points of difference between the two countries would remain untouched, as being wholly independent of the question of construction; the dispute would still exist as to what rightful possessions, at the date of the convention, Great Britain actually had in Central America. And if it is now contended by the British Government that, in the name of the Mosquito Indians, Great Britain may take, with military force, and hold San Juan or other points in Central America, such pretension would be so

totally irreconcilable with all idea of the independence and neutrality of the Isthmus, as to render the convention worse than nugatory to the United States. Instead of submitting to arbitration a pretension involving such consequences, or in other way consenting to restore to effect the treaty with such possible construction, it would, in the judgment of the President, be his duty to propose its annulment, so as to release the United States from obligations not attended by any benefits, and which obligations, thus unattended, the United States did not intentionally incur, they having entered into treaty only on the supposition that absolute reciprocity of restriction was incurred by Great Britain. I repeat, if the treaty could, by any possibility whatever, have the construction of leaving Great Britain in possession or military control of the Atlantic coast of Central America in the name of the Mosquito Indians, and with powers to colonize insular positions commanding it, on the ground of their having been "spontaneously occupied by British subjects," while the United States are restrained from all such rights of control and acquisition, that, in the estimation of the President, would be to deprive the treaty of moral force, both because it would thus cease to have reciprocal effect, and because the United States did not intentionally enter into any such engagement; and if such were a possible construction, whether it would not then become the duty of the United States to seek for the most honorable means of being discharged from such obligations, and render themselves perfectly free to reestablish their proper relation as an American power, to the transit routes of the American Isthmus and the general independence of America. In fine, the President cannot consent to any act which implies the existence of a possible doubt as to this point, as the convention of 1850, construed in the sense above supposed, would not be the treaty into which the United States entered; nor can he do anything which could be taken to admit, either directly or impliedly, that there is a question in his mind relative to the true construction of that Convention; and he feels bound to take care that in entertaining the present proposition of arbitration, he shall not be understood as actuated by the slightest feeling of distrust regarding the treaty rights of the

United States. But the President is not prepared to acknowledge that some of the questions of fact, concerning which the two Governments differ, may not be conveniently determined by arbitration, or by some analogous method. Of this class of objects of inquiry is the question, what are the rightful limits of establishment at Belize, on the side of the State of Honduras? The question whether the Bay Islands do or do not belong to that Republic, and the question as to what extent of country is embraced in the term "Mosquito Coast," or is in actual occupancy of the Mosquito Indians, considered as Indians, and with such territorial rights only as that description of persons are entitled to claim according to the established public law of Great Britain, of the United States, or of the independent States which have succeeded Spain in America; remembering no power exists on the part of Great Britain and the United States to dispose of the sovereign rights of Nicaragua, or of any other State of Central America.

All those questions of political geography regard, in the first instance, the sovereignty and jurisdiction of the independent States of Central America. Great Britain and the United States have no pretension thus to intervene, except for the purpose of defining their own mutual obligations, arising out of engagements they may have contracted in order to assure how far they concerned the neutrality and independence of the American Isthmus.

Regarded only as collateral considerations, affecting the construction of the treaty between the United States and Great Britain, they are questions which, if not determined by agreement between the two Governments themselves, the President would not decline to refer to arbitration.

He is aware of the existence of many practical obstacles to the adjustment of any international difference of this nature by arbitration—of which difficulties Great Britain and the United States had experience, in the attempt to settle by such means a previous controversy on the subject of the boundary between the United States and the British Provinces in North America.

The President does not doubt that any one of the Powers of

Europe which should undertake the task of such arbitration as is now proposed, would perform the duty with perfect impartiality; but to apply to any Power to do this would be to ask of them an act which, if granted, would add to their own domestic duties the labors and burden of settling the complicated differences of other Governments.

He would greatly prefer that, in a controversy like the present, turning on points of political geography, the matter should be referred to some one or more of those eminent men of science who do honor to the intellect of Europe and America, and who, with the previous consent of their respective Governments, might well undertake the task of determining such question to the acceptance as well of her Majesty's Government as that of the United States.

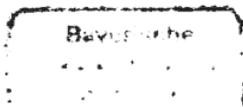
You are instructed, therefore, to enter into communication with her Majesty's principal Secretary of Foreign Affairs in relation to Central America, in order to ascertain in the first place whether the existing differences cannot be promptly terminated by direct negotiation; and if they cannot, then to discuss the conditions of arbitration upon those points of difference as to which alone this method of settlement seems requisite or applicable, it being assumed that other points of difference would, after that, yield, as a matter of course, to conference between the Earl of Clarendon and yourself, conducted in the spirit of cordiality and frankness which belongs to your personal relations, and which is dictated by the true interests both of the United States and Great Britain.

I am, Sir, respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

W. L. MARCY.

GEORGE M. DALLAS, Esq., &c., London.



## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

### OF IMPORTANT EVENTS IN CENTRAL AMERICA FROM THE DISCOVERY TO THE PRESENT DAY.

1502. Christopher Columbus discovered the Eastern coast of Honduras.
1519. Gil Gonzales landed in Costa Rica from Panama.
1522. Hernandez de Cordova landed in Costa Rica from Panama, penetrated to Nicaragua, discovered the great lake, and founded the cities of Granada and Leon.
1523. Cristoval de Olid formed the first settlement on the east coast of Honduras.
- 1550 to 1815. Central America, under the name of Guatemala, or the Vice Royalty of Guatemala, remained in undisputed possession of Spain, and ruled by Captains-General similar to the present government of Cuba.
1780. The British forces invaded Nicaragua, and took possession of Castillo Viejo.
1813. First "grito," or cry of liberty, raised in Costa Rica for a separation from the mother country.
1815. Nicaragua attempted an insurrection against the dominion of Spain.
1821. The five Central American States declared their independence of Spain.
1822. The five Central American States incorporated with Mexico under the Emperor Iturbide.
1823. Overthrow of Iturbide in Mexico.

1824. The Republic of Central America proclaimed, formed under the deliberations of the National Constituent Assembly at Guatemala, and constituting the States of Guatemala, San Salvador, Honduras, Nicaragua and Costa Rica, a Federal Republic similar to that of the United States.
1824. Slavery abolished throughout the Republic.
1826. Dissolution of the Union.
1829. The Federal Government reëstablished under General Morazan.
- 1830 to 1840. A succession of devastating revolutions in which Morazan was driven from the country, the Federal Union abolished, and Carrera placed at the head of the Government of Guatemala.
1841. Morazan returned from Chili to Central America, and was proclaimed President of Costa Rica.
- 1842, Sept. 15. Morazan murdered at Cartago, Costa Rica.
1847. An unsuccessful attempt made by Honduras, San Salvador and Nicaragua, to form a Union.
1851. The above "pact" was put in force.
1852. The Union dissolved, and Señor Pineda elected President of Nicaragua.
1853. President Pineda died; and an election taking place to fill the vacancy, Señors Castellon and Chamorro were the candidates. Chamorro by force of arms obtained possession of the polls throughout the State, and defeating Castellon banished him from Nicaragua.
- 1854, May 14. Castellon returned from Honduras with fifty men, landed at Realejo, and was proclaimed in Leon and Chinandega, Provisional Director. Several battles were fought, and Chamorro driven into Granada. Castellon obtained full possession of Nicaragua.
- 1854, July 9th. Greytown bombarded.

1855, January. The siege of Granada having lasted for eight months, Castellon applied for foreign recruits to assist in bringing the war to a close.

1855, May 4th. General Walker having accepted the terms of the Government, sailed from San Francisco in the brig *Vesta*, having with fifty-six companions enlisted in the army of Nicaragua.

June 11th. The *Vesta* arrived at Bealejo.

“ 26th. General Walker and his army arrived at Agua Callito.

“ 29th. First Battle of Rivas.

July 12th. Battle of Souci and death of General Muñoz.

Sept. 2d. Battle of Virgin Bay.

“ 5th. Death of Castellon.

Oct. 13th. Capture of Granada.

“ 19th. Massacre at Virgin Bay.

“ 20th. General Walker placed in command of the army, with rank of Major-General.

“ 23d. Declaration of Peace, and Don Patricio Rivas proclaimed President.

Nov. 8th. Execution of Corral.

1856, March 13th. Col. Schlessinger marched to attack Costa Rica.

“ 29th. Battle of Santa Rosa.

April 7th. The Costa Ricans entered Nicaragua with 2,700 troops, and occupied Rivas.

“ 11th. Second battle of Rivas.

“ 29th. The army of invasion, having lost by killed, wounded, and by the cholera, nearly one-half its number, evacuated Rivas and retreated into Costa Rica.

May 10th. Padre Vijil arrived as Nicaraguan Minister to the United States.

May 20th. The Nicaraguan Minister recognized.